

Index

Note: Names and page numbers in **bold** denote main entries in the encyclopedia. Works have only been included under their author where they are mentioned in other entries

- Abbot, George 862–3
Abraham 201
Abraham and Lot (Anon) 73
absolute monarchy 127, 167, 252, 462, 809
Acarisio, Alberto 952
The accomplish'd lady's delight 1073
accretion tradition 445
Acheron, Lord 438–9
Achinstein, Sharon 599
Aconcio, Jacopo 79, 1036
acrostics
 Davies, John 254
 Fage 328, 329
 Herbert, George 471
 Howell, Thomas 518, 519
 Major 635, 636
 Sutcliffe 942
actors
 comic 873, 1059
 female 148, 798–9
 males as females 873
 tragic 655, 683, 873, 1029
 see also cross-dressing
Acts of Apostles 241
Adams, David 750, 751
Adams, Eleanor 605
Adams, John 732
Adams, Robert Martin 233
Added Parliament 114–15, 509, 1073
Adelman, Janet 238
adiaphora 569
Admiral's Men
 Chapman 178
 Day 257, 258
 Dekker 261, 262
 Drayton 294
 Heywood, Thomas 486
 Kyd 572
 Middleton, Thomas 682, 683
 at Rose Theatre 73
 Shakespeare 868
 see also Prince Henry's Men
Advancement of True Religion, Act for
 (1543) 17, 44
advice literature 114, 1018
Adwalton Moor 160, 169
Aesculapius 424
Aesop's fables 174, 324, 748
agrarian law proposals 440
Agricola, Rudolph: *De inventione
 dialectica* 1062
Agrippa von Nettesheim, Henry
 Cornelius 1001
 Vanity of sciences 197
Ahern, Sheila 211
Ainsworth, Henry 73, 802

- Ajax, as pun 434
- Alabaster, William 1–3**
 conversion/reconversion 1
 ‘Over the brook Cedron’ 75
 sonnets 468
- Alamanni, Luigi 1087, 1088
- Alasco, Albertus 771
- Albala, Ken 828
- Alberti, Leandro: *Descrizione di tutta l’Italia* 498
- Albertus Magnus: *Treatise of adhering to God* 276
- alchemy 1001
- Alciato, Andrea 1044, 1045
Emblematum liber 323, 1045
- Alcott, Louisa May: *Little women* 133
- Alcuin: *De dialectica* 1062
- Aldrich-Watson, Deborah 951
- Alexander, Gavin 370, 885
- Alexander, William 72, 416, 802
- Alexander the Great 629
- Alexis of Piedmont: *Secreti* 828
- Alfield, Thomas: *A true report of the death and martyrdom of M. Campion* 1010
- Alford, Stephen 397
- Alfred, King 104, 316
- Ælfric Grammaticus 605, 606
- Algonkian Indians 442, 443
- Alison, Alexander W. 1014
- Alison, Richard: *An howres recreation in musicke apt for instrumentes and voyces* 957
- Allde, John 720, 795
- Allegiance, Oath of 6, 138, 306, 336, 337, 538, 838, 1075
- allegory
 Browne 115
 Bunyan 132, 133
 Chapman 180
 Christianity 391
 Cowley 224
 Crowley 240
 Douglas 286
 as dream-vision 132, 460
 Dryden 301
 Ferrers 342
 Fletcher, Phineas 353
 Ford 358
 Hawes 460–1
 Marvell 664
 May 673
 medieval tradition 387, 796
 Middleton, Thomas 686
 More, Henry 704
 Peend 776
 political 664, 673
 Quarles 809
 Raleigh 818
 Southwell, Robert 902, 903
 Spenser 910, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917
 Strode 938
 Tournour 961
 Tyndale 980–3
 Vaughan, Thomas 1002
 Walwyn 1020
 White 1043
 Whitney 1045
- Allen, J. W. 571
- Allen, Thomas 275, 1036
- Allen, William 3–5**
 and Sander 851
 and Verstegan 1011
- Allestrye, James 162
- Alleyn, Edward 725, 772
- Allison, W. H. 1036
- Allott, Kenneth 417
- Allott, Robert: *Englands Parnassus* 179, 207, 208, 329, 400, 402, 413, 726–7, 773, 774, 870, 1008
- Allse, Edward 99
- Almasy, Rudolph P. 506–7, 571
- Alpers, Paul 917
- Alternative Service Book 87
- Alunno, Francesco 952
- Amadis de Gaul* 977, 1077
- Ambrose, St 768, 810
- American Revolution 127
- American Shakespeare Center 489
- Ammianus Marcellinus: *Romaine historie* 504
- Amyot, Jacques 994
- Anacreon 480
- Anacreontea* 109
- anagrams 328, 329
- anatomy 236–7, 237–8, 457
- Ancrene wisse* 606
 and Katherine of Aragon 927
 and Queen’s Ladies 963
- Andre, Bernard 893
- Andreadis, Harriet 785

- Andreae, Johann Valentin: *Christianopolis* 449
- Andrew, Thomas: *Unmasking of a feminine Machiauell* 84
- Andrewes, Lancelot** 5–7
 and Crashaw 231
 and Greville 404
 and Hooker 506
 sermon on Spanish Armada 862
- Angel, Philemon 505
- Anger, Jane** 7–8
Jane Anger, her protection for women
 7–8, 11
- Anglesey: *see* Annesley, Arthur
- Anglicanism 5, 57–8, 76–7, 155, 187–8
see also Church of England
- Anglicus, Bartholomaeus: *De proprietatibus rerum* 173
- Anglo, Sydney 397
- Anglo-Dutch Wars 532, 534, 666
- Anglo-Protestant literary-historical tradition 45
- Anglo-Saxon Chronicle 606
- Anglo-Saxon studies 604–5, 1011
- Anglo-Welsh literature 783
- Anna of Denmark xliii
 and Clifford, Anne 197
 dedications to 578
 Florio 355
 and James VI and I 554
 masque for 1043
 and Russell, Lucy 848
- Anne of Cleves 229, 318
- ‘Anne Wallens lamentation’ 107
- Annesley, Arthur 528
- anonymity** 8–12
 conventions of 10
 criticised 10
 genres 9
 as ventriloquism 10–11
- Anselm, St 763
- Anselment, Raymond A. 650
- anti-Calvinism 5, 6
- anti-Catholicism
 Baldwin 39
 Bale 41, 42, 43
 Baxter 55
 Benlowes 67
 *Davies, Eleanor 256
 Dekker on 261, 262
- Donne 278
- Drant 291
- Fairfax 330
- Fenton 340
- Foxe 365–6, 367, 368
- Googe 390, 391
- Hakluyt 421, 422
- Humphrey 525–6
- Knox 570
- Lupton 626
- Munday 720
- Norton 746
- Painter 760
- Preston 795
- Prynne 799
- Rich 831
- Ross 325
- Scot 856
- Stubbes 939
- anti-clericalism 429, 494
- anti-masque dances 1043
- anti-theatrical stance 812, 813–14
- Antichrist 365
- Antilia community 448–9
- antinomianism 53–4, 212, 948, 1019
- antiquarianism 140–4, 1011
see also Society of Antiquaries
- Apius and Virginia* (R. B.) 795
- apocalypse 76, 239–40, 969
- Apocryphal stories 71
- Appleby Triptych 197, 200
- Appleton, William W. 64
- Apsley, Allen 272, 528, 529
- Aquinas, St Thomas
Summa theologica 1075
Summae 204, 1075
- Arber, Edward 649, 733, 1007
The arbor of amorous devices 102
- Arcadian drama 333
- Archer, Edward 684, 843, 961
- Archer, Ian 933
- Archer, Jane 803
- architecture 550–1, 1013, 1016
- archives 1003, 1004
- Arden of Feversham* (Anon) 1, 107, 488, 575, 872
- Aretino, Pietro 653, 800, 1088
- Argentine, Richard 29

- Ariosto, Lodovico 957
Orlando furioso 136, 176, 253, 308, 433–4, 913, 958, 1077
Satyres 958
I suppositi 377
- Aristophanes: *Plutus* 820
- Aristotle
 and Bacon, Francis 34, 36
 and Browne, Thomas 117
 dialectical principles 1062
 and Digby 276–7
 essence/existence 965
 and Gosson 394
 and Harvey, William 458
 Harvey brothers on 455
 hubris and character 871
 as influence 629
 logic 35
 on medicine 136
 one sex model 237–8
 physics 385
 political theory 928
 works
Categories 757
**De anima* 255
Nicomachean ethics 914, 1075
Poetics 500, 573
Rhetoric 812–13, 814
- Armada literature 772
- Armin, Robert 268, 563, 873
- Arminianism 54, 231
- Armitage, David 422, 494
- Army Council 864
- Army Plot 113
- Arnaldus de Villanova 769
- Arnold, Jonathan 203
- Array, Martin 510
- ars moriendi* tradition 877
- The art of rhetoric, with a discourse of the laws of England* 339
- Artaud, Antonin 359
- Arthurian legends 174, 501, 520, 587–8, 608
- Arthus, Gothard: *Dialogues in the English and Malaiiane languages* 420
- artisan and merchant classes 269
- Arundel-Harington manuscript 431, 432–3, 515, 1002
- Ascensius, Jodocus Badius 286
- Ascham, Anthony 12, 494
- Ascham, Margaret 13
- Ascham, Roger 12–16**
 and Cheke 183
 commendatory poem 79
 and Cox 227
 humanism 182
 letter to Mary Basset 51
 works
Report and discourse . . . of the affaires . . . of Germany 715
Disertissimi viri Rogeri Aschami 594–5
The scholemaster 12, 13–16, 564, 628, 760, 769, 926
- Ash, Eric H. 80
- Ashburnham, John 737
- Ashmole, Elias 120, 601
- Askew, Anne 17–21**
Examinations 17–20, 42
 executed 17, 241
 and Latimer 583
 male editors 19, 20
 metrical psalms 801
 paratexts 18–19
- Aspinwall, William 157
- Astley, John 15, 79
- Aston, Walter 333
- Aston-Thimelby circle 951
- Astons of Tixall 950
- astrology 455–6, 544, 719, 720
- astronomy 211, 441, 1057
- Athanasius, St 763
- atheism 243–4
- Athenae Cantabrigienses* 1026
- Atherton, Ian 736
- Atkinson, Colin B. 1038
- Atkinson, Jo B. 1038
- Atkinson, Nigel 506
- Atkinson, William 60
- Atlantic Monthly* 1049
- atomism 164, 165, 276, 443, 704, 1001
- Atterbury, Frances 1017
- Attey, John 287
- attribution patterns 9–10, 1006
- Attridge, Derek 926
- Atwell, Robert 844
- Aubrey, John 21–2**
 on architectural styles 21

- on Beaumont and Fletcher 61
 and Browne, Thomas 120
 on Chaloner 177
 on Davenant 249
 on Drayton 293
 on English place names 22
 on folk customs 22
 on Harrington 437–8
 on Harriot 442
 on Harvey, William 457
 on Herbert, Mary 474
 on Hobbes 492
 on Massinger 671
 mathematical works 22
 and Petty 781
 on Suckling 941
 and Waller 1014, 1016, 1017
 and Wilkins 615, 1058
 works
 Brief lives 22, 586
 ‘The wits’ 941
- Auden, W. H. 896
 Audland, John 23
Audland/Audley, Anne 22–4
 Audley, Lord and Lady 99
 Audley, Thomas 423–4, 728
 Augustine, St
 Burton on 136
 and Colet 203
 as influence 998
 and More, Thomas 711
 and Quarles 810
 and Tyndale 980
 works
 City of God 43, 151, 197, 851
 Confessions 2
 Twelve sermons 768
- Augustine, St, of Canterbury 1011
 Ausonius 564
Auspicante Jehova, Maries exercise 102
 Austen, Gilian 377, 378, 379, 974
 Austin, J. L. 283
 Austin, W. B. 630
 Austin, William: ‘Ecce homo’ 681, 682
 Authorized Version of Bible 70, 71
 Andrewes 5, 6
 commissioned 87
 and James VI and I 538
 marginalia 637–8
 metrical psalms 802
 prose style 75
 Puritans 548
 Rainolds 812, 814
 Tyndale’s influence 980
- authorship
 and anonymity 10, 11
 attributions 9–10, 1006
 Bale on 41–2
 Cavendish, Margaret 162
 collaborative 11, 159
 disguised 9
 Elizabethan culture 726
 female 9, 10–11, 900, 906, 1025, 1048, 1077
 Foucault 11
 originality 41–2
 Renaissance 11
- autobiography 425–6, 970, 1053–4
 see also spiritual autobiographies
- Avebury 21
Avery, Elizabeth 24–6, 156
 Scripture-prophecies opened 24–5, 837
 Avery, Timothy 24
 Aves 211
 Avicenna 128
 Axton, Richard 822
 Ayers, Philip: *Emblemata amatoria* 324
 Aylett, Robert
 Divine and moral speculations 73
 Susanna 74
Aylmer, John 26–8, 456, 650
 Ayton, Robert 858
- Babb, Lawrence: *Sanity in Bedlam* 137
 Babington, Anthony 956
 Babington Plot xlix, 416, 955, 1040
 Back, John 106
Bacon, Anne (Cooke) 8, 29–30, 31, 737
 *An apologie or answere in defence of the Church
 of Englande* 30, 543
 Bacon, Anthony 31
Bacon, Francis 30–8
 on Ascham 15
 experimental learning 781
 Gorge’s translations 393
 and Greville 404
 and Hartlib 448

Bacon, Francis (*Continued*)

- on Hayward 462
- and Hobbes 492
- as influence 37–8, 91
- metrical psalms 800, 801–2
- in *The misfortunes of Arthur* 520
- and Montaigne 355
- natural history 36
- natural philosophy 859
- political career 33, 35
- range of work 30–1, 33–4
- Salomon's House 449, 450
- and Shakespeare 38
- translations of 37
- works
 - The advancement of learning* 32, 33, 34, 37, 38, 118, 207, 449, 466, 946, 1058
 - Essays* 31–3, 37, 102–3, 168, 323
 - The historie of the reigne of King Henry the seventh* 37, 385
 - New Atlantis* 36, 382, 440, 449
 - Novum organum* 35, 36, 37, 38, 207
 - Of love and self-love* 274
 - The remaines of the Right Honourable Francis, Lord Verulam* 595
 - Translation of certaine psalmes* 466
- Bacon, Nicholas 29–30, 31, 80, 118, 381, 1039
- Bagford, John 106
- Bainbridge, Christopher 757
- Baines, Richard 442, 641, 891
- Bainrafe: *see* **Farnaby, Thomas**
- Baker, Ernst A. 549
- Baker, J. H. 918
- Baker, Philip 864
- Baker, Richard 50
- Baker, Stanley 689
- Bald, R. C. 115
- Baldwin, Thomas Whitfield 844
- Baldwin, William** 38–40
 - and Cavendish, George 159
 - and Chaloner 176
 - and Ferrers 341
 - works
 - Beware the cat* 39, 90
 - Canticles or balades of Salomon* 39, 72–3
 - see also* A mirrour for magistrates (*with others*)
- Bale, Anthony 934
- Bale, John** 40–4

- Anglo-Saxon 1011
- anti-Catholicism 42, 43
- apocalypse 240, 851
- and Askew 17–18, 19, 20, 42
- on authorship 41–2
- Bible as influence 41–2, 43–4
- English national identity 43, 44
- and Foxe 365, 366, 368
- and Googe 391
- and Grimald 410–11
- heresy charges 41
- as influence 40
- in Ireland 40–1
- and Latimer 582
- and Leland 585, 589
- and Llwyd 609
- metrical psalms 801
- and Ponet 790
- Protestantism 43
- on Revelation 43, 366
- and Shepherd 877
- and St German 918, 919
- on Udall 989
- works
 - Catalogus* 41, 42–3, 525, 989
 - The chefe promyses of God* 41, 73
 - The image of both churches* 40, 43, 571
 - Johan Baptystes preachynge* 41, 73
 - King Johan* 41, 42, 44
 - The laboryouse iourney* 587, 589
 - Scriptorium illustrium* 411
 - The temptacyon of our Lorde* 41, 73
- Ball, Ann 81
- Ball, Lewis F. 1022
- A ballad from the cuntrye sent to shewe how we should fast this Lent* 795
- Ballad of Anne Askew 18
- Ballad Partners 106
- ballade* 105
- ballads: *see* **broadside ballads**
- Ballard, John 956
- Balnaves, Henrie 676
- Bampfield, Joseph 425
- Bancroft, Richard 5, 414, 452, 453, 650, 654
 - Certaine considerations* 33
 - see also* Bishops' Ban
- Bandello, Matteo 973
 - Novelle* 340, 775, 776, 777

- Bankes, Richard 211
 Bannatyne Manuscript 858
A banquet of daintie conceits 1008
 Baptists 55, 130, 131–2
 see also Particular Baptists
 Barbaro, Giosafat 953
 Barberini, Francesco 692
 Barbour, Reid 400
Barclay, Alexander 44–6
 on Louis XII 45
 translations 44–5, 768
 Barclay, John: *Argenis* 673, 880
 Barebones Parliament 156, 969
 Baret, John: *An aluearie or triple dictionarie* 388
 Barish, Jonas 557, 630
 Barker, Christopher 378, 379, 987
 Barker, Howard 689
 Barksted, William 657
 Hiren 104
Barnes, Barnabe 46–7
 caricatured 47
 compared to Crashaw 233
 dedications to 191, 357
 and Lok, Henry 617
 and Percy 777, 778
 psalter translations 473
 and Sidney-Pembroke psalter 476
 Barnes, Emmanuel 354
 Barnes, Peter 689
Barnfield, Richard 47–9
 homoeroticism 47–8, 49
 Meres on 680
 sonnets 47, 48–9
 works
 ‘Address to a nightingale’ 105
 Cynthia 48–9
 Baron, Helen 875
 baroque poetry 234
 Barroll, J. Leeds 274
Barry, Lording 49–51
 The famelie of love 684
 Bartels, Emily 773
 Barthélemy de Loches, Nicholas: *Christus xylonicus* 410
 Bartlett, Kenneth R. 498
 Basset, Anne 52
 Basset, Elizabeth 93
 Basset, James 52
Basset, Mary Roper Clarke 51–2
 Bassnett, Susan 1034
 Basson, Thomas 857
 Bastard, Thomas 47, 564
 Bath, Michael 322, 324
 Bathurst, Ralph 109
 Batten, J. M. 307
 Battigelli, Anna 165
 Bauhin, Casper 237
 Bauhinus, Gaspar 237
 Baukol, Bard 798
 Baum, L. Frank 133
 Bawcutt, N. W. 843, 844, 880
Baxter, Richard 52–7
 anti-Catholicism 55
 Baptists 55
 Calvinism 53, 54
 and Cromwell, Oliver 56
 devotional vs controversial works 56
 Interregnum period 56
 in Kidderminster 52–3, 54–5
 nonconformism 53
 Poetical fragments 1071
 and Rogers 837
 soteriology 53
 Bay Psalm Book 98, 802
Bayly, Lewis 57–9
 The practise of pietie 57–8, 129, 584
 Beal, Peter 621, 671, 786, 1004, 1005
 Beale, John: *Herefordshire orchards* 449
 Beard, Thomas: *Theatre of Gods judgements* 680
Beaufort, Margaret 59–60
 Beaujoyeux, Balthazar de: *Circe or Le balet comique de la reyne* 963
Beaumont, Francis 60–5
 collaboration with Fletcher, John 60, 61–4, 347, 348, 349–51, 882, 1080
 commendatory poems to 622
 first folio collection 108, 113
 Mermaid Club 220
 mock grammar lecture 61
 works
 Cupids revenge (with Fletcher) 62, 64, 1080
 The Knight of the Burning Pestle 61, 62, 64, 104
Beaumont, John 65–6
 The metamorphosis of tobacco 61, 65
 Beaumont, Joseph 232
 Psyche 233

- Beck, Cave 1058
 Becket, Thomas à 84
 Beckett, Samuel 869
 Becon, Thomas 582
 A comfortable epistle 592
 Bede, the Venerable 606, 752
 Ecclesiastical history 1011
 Bedford, countess of: *see* **Russell, Lucy, countess of Bedford**
 Bedingfield, Thomas 259, 380
 Beer, Anna R. 815, 817–18
 Beer, Barrett L. 932
 Beeston, Christopher 112, 358, 669, 670, 879
 Beeston, William 108, 112, 113
 Behn, Aphra 226, 688, 821, 882, 1072
 Beilin, Elaine V. 19, 20, 151, 625, 909
 Beinecke Rare Book and Manuscript Library 1003
Bel-vedere: *see* Bodenham, John
 Belasyse, Henry 233
 Belcamp, Jan van 200
 Beling, Richard: *A sixth booke to the countesse of Pembrokes Arcadia* 151, 1024
 Belknap, Edward 822–3
 Bell, Charles G. 330
 Bell, Ilona 1047
 Bellarmine, Robert 6, 752, 813
 Belleforest, François 340
 Bellenden, John 82
 Ben Israel, Menasseh 448
Benlowes, Edward 66–8
 and Fisher 343
 and Fletcher, Phineas 352
 and Quarles 810
 Bennett, Edward 51
 Benson, William 605
 Bentley, G. E. 103, 559, 844
 Bentley, Thomas 659
 The fift lampe of virginity 733
 The monument of matrones 18, 658, 733, 987, 1037
 Berger, Harry 916
 Bergerac, Cyrano de: *Comical history* 386
Berkenhead, John 68–70
 as journalist 194
 and Nedham 728
 Berkovitz, David S. 714
 Berman, Ronald 566
 Bermuda 492
 Bernard, St 810
 Bernher, Augustine 582
 Berrie, Thomas 1046, 1048
 Berry, Dorothy 797
 Berry, Herbert 111
 Berryman, John 97
 Berthelet, Thomas 1
 and Elyot 318, 319
 and Morison 714
 and Parr 766
 and Paynell 763, 768
 and St German 918
 Bertolasco, Marc F. 232, 234
 Berwick, truce of 621
 Bess of Hardwick: *see* Talbot, Elizabeth
 Bethlem Hospital, Crooke 237
 Betteridge, Thomas 20, 211, 979, 984
 Bevington, David 629, 630, 646, 795, 796
 Beza, Theodore
 psalm commentaries 475
 A tragedie of Abrahams sacrifice 74
 translations of 387, 411, 564
Bible, the 70–6
 and Bale 41–2, 43–4
 English translation 3, 17
 and Fox 362–3
 and Foxe 368
 Hebraic usages 75
 heroines 906
 interpretation 188
 as literary influence xlvi, 70, 71–2, 74–5
 marginalia 637–8
 prose style 75
 and sermons 861
 translations and versions 5, 70–1
 in vernacular 918
 see also Authorized Version
 biblical literature 71–2, 74, 1014
 Bibliographical Society of the University of Virginia 1005
Biddle, Hester 23, 76–7
 Biddle, Thomas 76
 Bill, John 330
 Bilney, Thomas 583
 Binns, J. W. 292, 410
 biography 150, 174
 Biondo, Flavio 952

- Italia illustrata* 142
- Birch, William** 77–9
A songe betwene the queenes maiestie and Englande 78, 317
- Biron, Charles, duc de 178
- Bishop, R. 204
- Bishops' Ban
 *Davies, John 254
 Harvey, Gabriel 451, 453, 723, 725–6
 Marlowe 642
 Marston 654
 Nashe 453, 723, 725–6
 Rowlands 842
 satire returning 344
Skialetheia 414
 Weever 1033
see also Bancroft, Richard; Whitgift, John
- Bishops' Bible 6, 70, 71, 475
- Bishops' book 715
- Bishops' Wars 155, 343, 621, 941, 995
- Bispham, Thomas 216
- Black, Joseph 649
- Black Shuck legend 347
- Blackbourne, Richard 22
- Blackfriars boys' company 260
- Blackfriars Theatre 169, 178, 358, 868, 879, 881
- Blage, George 515
- Blair, Ann 207
- Blake, N. F. 172, 173, 174
- Blake, William 213, 697, 965
- blank verse 513, 573, 643, 869
- Blare, Josiah 106
- Blasphemy Act 135, 213
- Blatt, Thora B. 41
- Blazer, Phyllis Gene 176
- blazon device 514
- Blenerhasset, Thomas 341, 490
- Blevins, Jacob 965
- Blistein, Elmer M. 774
- Blois, Louis de 150
- blood, circulation of 237, 238, 359, 457
- bloodletting 719
- Blount, Charles 356, 716
- Blount, Edward: *Sixe court comedies* 630
- Blount, Henry 716
- Blount, Thomas: *Academie of eloquence* 509
- Blow, John 224
- bluestockings 785
- Blundeville, Thomas** 79–80
The arte of logike 1062
The true order and methode of wryting and reading histories 79–80, 1036–7
- Bly, Mary 50, 794
- Boaistuau, Pierre: *Histoires tragiques* 340, 776
- Boas, Frederick S. 410, 411, 576
- Boccaccio, Giovanni 760
De casibus virorum illustrium 158, 850
De claris mulieribus 763
Decameron 973, 1040
- Bodenham, John
 commonplace books 207
 commonplace markers 207–8
 works
Bel-vedere 100, 207, 208, 473, 1008
Englands helicon 48, 84, 102, 151, 402, 642, 773, 1008
- Bodin, Jean 462
De la démonomanie des sorciers 857
De la république 567, 568–9
- Bodleian Library 80, 1003, 1004
- Bodley, Thomas** 80–2
 autobiography 81
 and Coryate 219
- body/mind distinction 135
- Boece, Hector** *xlvii*, 82–4, 500
Scotorum historia a prima gentis origine 82–3, 591
- Boehme, Jacob 194, 704, 929, 960, 999
- Boesky, Amy 734
- Boethius, Anicius Manlius Severinus 315–16, 997
The consolation of philosophy 173, 176, 197, 315
De musica 655
- Bohn, Edmund 1036, 1037
- Boiardo, Matteo Maria: *Orlando innamorato* 958
A boke of balettes 1007
- Böker, H. 324
- Boleyn, Anne
 and Cavendish, George 158
 coronation of 989
 Cranmer 229
 daughter Elizabeth 313
 and Henry VIII 321, 483, 851
 and Marshall 651
 and Sackville 849
 and Wyatt 1081, 1085

- Boleyn, Jane 763
 Bolingbroke, Henry 427
 Bolt, John 901
 Bolt, Robert: *A man for all seasons* 713, 839
Bolton, Edmund 84–5
 academ roial 85
 in *Englands Helicon* 84
 Bond, Edward 689
 Bond, John 335
 Bond, R. Warwick 630
 Bonian, Richard 578
 Bonnefons, Nicholas de: *Le jardinier françois* 327
Book of Common Prayer xlvi, 85–9
 banned 87, 835, 998
 Bunyan rejecting 131
 catechism 659
 contents of 85–6
 Cranmer 229, 230
 Elizabeth I 87
 English national identity 88
 English Reformation 88
 Foxe on 365
 Herbert, George 465, 472
 history of 86–7
 Knox on 569
 litany 652
 liturgy 986
 Mary I 87
 outlawed 566
 printed by Grafton 396, 397
 rebellion against 183
 revised and re-released 87
 Whitgift on 338
The book of martyrs (Foxe) 129, 364–5, 365–6, 366–9, 525
The book of Sir Thomas More 869, 873
 Book of Sports, revoked 1018
 book trade 59–60, 841
 Booker, John 601
Boorde, Andrew 89–91
 on Copland 212
 Pryncyples of astronomye 211
 Booth, Michael 444
 Borges, Jorge Luis 117
 Borris, Kenneth 49, 1045
 Bossy, John 3
 Boswell, James 1018
 Bosworth, battle of 59
 Bott, Ann 504
 Bourbon, Nicholas 564
 Bourchier, John 122, 681
 Bourne, William 686
 Bowerbank, Sylvia 164
 Bowers, Fredson T. 821
 Bowes, Thoms 398
 Boyes, Edward 101, 377
 Boyle, Katherine (Viscountess Ranelagh) 92
 Boyle, Richard 198
Boyle, Robert 91–2
 and Evelyn 327
 influenced by Harvey, William 458
 Invisible College 449
 parodied 92
 Royal Society 92, 495
 Boyle, Roger 783
 Boyle Papers, Royal Society 92
 Boys of St Paul 654
 Bracciolini, Poggio: *The bibliotheca historica of Diodorus Siculus* 892–3
Brackley, Elizabeth (née Cavendish) 92–4,
 159, 162
 Bradbrook, M. C. 180
 Braden, Gordon 387
 Bradford, Alan 966
 Bradford, M. E. 215–16
 Bradshaw, Bernard 831
 Bradshaw, John 731
 Bradstock, Andrew 1066
Bradstreet, Anne 94–9
 as American Puritan 94–5
 Andover manuscripts 94, 98
 and Avery 25
 emigrating 95–6
 epitaphs on 96
 feminist argument 96–7
 ‘In honour of Du Bartas, 1641’ 946
 Bradstreet, Simon 95, 97
 Brady, Jennifer 554
 Brady, Nathaniel 803
 Bramhall, John 494
 Brampton Bryan castle 435, 436
 Bramston, John 153
 Branch, Helen 787
 Brand, C. P. 330
 Brandello, Matteo 832
 Brandon, Katherine 582, 733, 1061

Brandon, Samuel 99–101

Brann, Noel L. 1002
 Brant, Sebastian: *Shyppe of fooles* 45, 60
 Brathwaite, Richard: *A strappado for the Divell* 1068

Brayman Hackel, Heidi 1024
 breastfeeding treatise 201–2
 Brennan, Michael G. 101, 102, 411, 476
 Breton, Elizabeth 101, 377

Breton, Nicholas xviii, 1, 101–3

and Herbert, Mary 474, 475
 miscellany form 101–3
 moral aphorisms 102
 prose genres 102–3
 psalter translations 473
 and Sidney-Pembroke psalter 476
 and Southwell, Robert 902
 works
 Brittons bowre of delights 101, 1008
 The pilgrimage to paradise 101, 102, 475
 Praise of vertuous ladies 7

Brewer, Anthony 103–4

Bridgeman, Orlando 964, 965
 Bridgett, T. E. 713
 Bridgewater family 693–4
 Brigden, Susan 122
 Briggs, Henry 80
 Briggs, Kathleen M. 602
 Britain and England, compared 43
Britanniae natalis 148–9
 British Library 1003
 British Museum 82, 1003
 Britland, Karen 251, 703
 broadsheet advertisement 173–4

broadside ballads 104–8

Birch 77–8
 Corbett 215–16
 and dancing 105
 Deloney 267–71
 good-night ballads 107, 268
 marketing of 106
 Parker, Martin 764
 Pepys' collection 106–7
 printers/publishers 105–6
 Roxburghe collection 106
 sea ballads 78
 Society of Antiquaries 78
 topics of 106–7

tunes for 107–8
 woodcut illustrations 107
 writers/publishers 105, 106

Broke, Thomas 652

Brome, Alexander 108–9

and *Lachrymae musarum* 108, 663
The poems of Horace 108, 333
 royalism 678
 satire 108–9, 665
 song-writer 764
 and Stanley 923

Brome, Henry 108

Brome, Richard 110–14

commendatory poem 350
 contract for work 111–13
 and Fletcher, John 350
 and Ford 357
 and Shirley 879
 and Stanley 923
 on Stubbes 939
 works
 The Antipodes 110, 112, 113, 563
 Five new plays 108, 764
 Lachrymae musarum (edit) 113, 221, 429, 663
 The late Lancashire witches (with Heywood) 111, 487
 The weeding of Covent-Garden 111, 879

Bronfman, Judith 787

Brontë, Charlotte: *Jane Eyre* 132

Brooke, Arthur: *Romeus and Juliet* 776

Brooke, Christopher 114–15

Addled Parliament 114–15
 collaborative work 114–15
 and Donne 114, 115
 and Wither 1068

Brooke, Henry 816

Brooke, Lord: *see* **Greville, Fulke**

Brooke, Nicholas 687

Brooke, Ralph: *A discoverie of certaine errors* 141

Brooke, William 444

Brooks, Harold 109, 560

Brooks, Thomas 193

Brooksby, Philip 106

Brotherton, Edward Allen 1004

Brotherton Collection 1003, 1004

Broughton, Hugh 679, 813

Concent of Scripture 907

Brown, Cedric C. 121, 951

- Brown, Georgia 726
 Brown, John 824
 Brown, N. P. 901, 902, 903, 904
 Brown, Sylvia 546
 Browne, John 47
 Browne, Mary 326
 Browne, Richard 326, 1042–3
Browne, Thomas 115–20
 Book of Common Prayer 88
 and Harvey, William 458
 as influence 117
 works
 Hydriotaphia, urne-buriall 118–19, 120, 298
 Pseudodoxia epidemica 117–18, 119
 Religio medici 67, 116–17, 276
Browne, William 120–2
 and Brooke 114
 as influence 121
 The shepherds pipe 115, 120, 121, 1068
 Browning, Elizabeth Barrett 121, 1017
 Browning, Robert 1069
 Brownlow, Frank W. 901, 902
 Bruce, D. H. 832
 Bruce, Robert 633, 676
 Bruce, Yvonne 100
 Bruno, Giordano 354
 Bruschetto, Antonio 123
Brut y tywysogyon 609
 Brutus legend 501, 721, 745, 1011
 Bry, Theodore de 441–2
Bryan, Francis 122–3
 Brydon, Michael 506
 Brylinger, Nicholas 365
Bryskett, Lodowick 123–5
 Discourse of civill life 124, 913
 in Ireland 123–4
 and Rich, Barnabe 830
 Bucer, Martin 183, 375, 497, 651, 652, 866
Buchanan, George xlvii, 125–7
 and Burton 136
 and Corbett 216
 humanism 125
 as influence 83, 127
 and James VI and I 537
 and Mair 634
 on Mary, Queen of Scots 142
 as neo-Latin poet 125, 126
 in Portugal 126
 in Scotland 125, 126
 works
 Baptistes sive calumnia 74, 126, 411
 Historia rerum Scotticarum 82
 Jephtes sive votum 74, 126
 Buckingham, Duke of: *see* Villiers, George
 Buckler, Edward 560
 Budé, Guillaume 586
 Bull, Henry 987
 Bull, John 547
Bullein, William 127–9
 Bullen, A. H. 688
 Bullinger, Heinrich 387, 583
 Bullokar, John: *A true description* 681
 Bullough, Geoffrey 405
 Bulman, James 670
Bunyan, John 129–34
 allegory 132, 133
 anti-Quakerism 130, 131
 and Bayly 58
 as Congregationalist 132
 as influence 75, 132–3
 on Johnson, Richard 549
 and Overton 751
 The pilgrim's progress 129, 132, 133, 194, 676
 as prisoner of conscience 131
 religious conversion 130
 Buonaccorso de Montenegro: *Declamatio de vera nobilitate* 675
 Burbage, Richard 655, 683, 873, 1029
 Burby, Cuthbert 401, 679
 Burckhardt, Jacob xlvii
 Burghley: *see* Cecil, William
 Burgundy manuscripts 172
 Burke, Victoria 681
 Burnet, Gilbert: *History of the Reformation* 852
 Burnham, Frederic B. 1002
 Burns, Robert 297
 Burre, Walter 62
 Burrough, Edward 76, 361
 The true faith of the gospel of peace 130
 Truth (the strongest of all) 130
 Burrow, Colin 291, 330
Burton, Robert 134–9
 The anatomy of melancholy 134–8, 357, 974, 1075
 Bodleian library 82
 body/mind distinction 135

- cartography 135
 on poetry 136
 political allegiance 137–8
 on travel literature 135, 136
- Busenello, Giovanni 1016
- Busher, Leonard 751
- Butler, Edmund 382
- Butler, Gerald 417
- Butler, Joan 122
- Butler, Martin 113, 417, 556
- Butler, Samuel
 on Benlowes 67
 and Davenant 249
 Habington's *The queene of Arragon* 417
 Hudibras 602, 1001
 on news-writers 738
 parody 92
- Butterworth, C. C. 652
- Button, Ralph 213
- Byddell, John 211
- Bynneman, Henry 378
- Byrd, William 1009, 1023
 Psalmes, sonets and songs 957
- Byron, George Gordon 567–8
- Cabala, mysteries of state* 595
- Cadiz expedition 274, 277
- Caius, John 588
 De cannibus Britannicus 347
- Calamy, Edward 193
- Calderón de la Barca, Pedro 852
- Caldwell, Ellen M. 630
- Calhoun, Thomas O. 224
- Callaghan, Dymrna 976
- Calvert, Giles 23, 156
- Calvin, Jean
 Institutes of the Christian religion 150, 436,
 529, 746
 and Knox 87, 569
 psalms 475, 801
 to Seymour, Anne 865–6
- Calvinism
 Bacon, Francis 33
 Baxter 53, 54
 Daniel 247
 Drury 306
 in Fleming 346
 Googe 390–1
- Hooker 506
- Hutchinson 527
- international 435
- Lilburne 598
- predestination 188, 243, 360
- providentialism 94
- Cambrai, Treaty of 341
- Cambridge Platonists 243, 1040
- Cambridge University
 Beaufort's patronage 59
 salting 820
- Camden, Vera J. 234
- Camden, William 140–5**
 antiquarianism 140–4, 1011
 death of 116
 on Elizabeth I 316
 endowing Oxford chair 142, 1036
 Greek school grammar 141
 and Greville 404
 and Hayward 462
 as influence 140
 and Leland 585
 in memory of 383
 Norden's maps 741, 742
 Society of Antiquaries 907, 932
 works
 Annales rerum Anglicarum 385, 797
 Britannia 84, 140, 142–4, 197, 295, 504,
 567, 589, 907
- Camdeni insignia* 116
- Cameron, Kenneth N. 961
- Camm, Mabel 23
- Camm, Thomas 24
- Camões, Luís vaz de 333
- Campanella, Tommaso 36, 136
 La città de sole 449
- Campbell, Gordon 694
- Campbell, Lily B. 342, 490, 740, 850
- Campion, Edmund
 and Camden 140
 Catholic Association 52
 execution of 4, 721, 1010
 and Humphrey 525
 memorial image of 217
 and Norton 746
 and Pierrepont 65
 and Stanyhurst 925
 translation of *Expugnatio Hibernica* 500

Campion, Thomas 145–7

- and Barnes 778
- and Dowland 287
- in *Englands Parnassus* 259
- printed works 1009
- on Sackville 850
- songs, lyrics and music 145
- works
 - Observations in the art of English poesie* 146, 247
 - Poemata* 47
 - 'There is a garden in her face' 75

Cantimpré, Thomas of 752

Canute 103–4

Capito, Wolfgang 767, 986

Capp, B. S. 837

Car, Thomas 232

Caradoc of Llancarfan: *Brut y tywysogyon* 609

Cardano, Girolamo 36, 136

Cardanus comferte 380

Carew, George 140

Carew, Richard 140, 143, 330, 926, 932

'The excellencie of the English tongue' 926

Carew, Thomas 147–8

- as Cavalier poet 623
- and Davenant 250, 251
- and Donne 278, 566
- and Jones 550
- metrical psalms 800
- and misattribution 937
- prefatory poem for Davenant 671
- and Villiers 662

Carey, Daniel 420, 422, 735

Carey, Henry, Lord Hunsdon 577

Carlell, Lodowick 879

Carleton, Dudley 147, 736, 1078

Carley, James 587

Carlson, Arvid J. 953

Carlson, David R. 45, 1051

Carmelites 41

Caroline drama

- Cavendish's support 881
- masque-hybrid 882
- masques 147–8, 170, 880
- public drama 113
- rivalry 879
- support for 881
- tragicomedy 879

women actors 148

*see also specific playwrights**carpe diem* lyrics 664, 888

Carpenter, Frederick Ives 99, 228

Carr, Robert

and Chapman 177, 180

dedications to 249

and Donne 278

and Howard, Frances 180, 215, 329, 686, 1078

Carroll, D. Allen 414, 415

Carson, Neil 257, 258

Cartari, Vincenzo: *Imagini delli dei de gl'antichi* 325

Carter, Angela 359

Carthusians 89

Cartier, Jacques

Navigations and discoveries 354*A shorte and briefe narration* 421

cartography

Burton 135

and history 1021

Norden 143

Saxton 143, 854

Speed 143, 906

Stow 933

Cartwright, John 1056

Cartwright, Kent 311, 400, 745, 796

Cartwright, Thomas

and Lilburne 597

repressed 616

and Whitgift 543

works

A parte of a register 338*A replye to an answer* 659*The royal slave* 963**Cartwright, William 148–50**in *Britanniae natalis* 148–9*Comedies, tragi-comedies, with other poems* 149, 783, 786

commendatory verses for 783

on Stubbes 939

Vaughan on 1002

and Wild 1056

Cary, Elizabeth 150–4

Catholicism 152–3

The tragedie of Mariam 9, 151, 153, 155, 1080

Cary, Henry 152

Cary, Lucius, Lord Falkland 154–6

- anti-Catholic letters 155
 in collections of works 155
 with Culpeper 155
 Great Tew circle 187, 223, 384, 437, 493, 1014
 on history 533
 and Hyde 531, 532, 534
 Jonson on 152
 and Montagu 703
 and mother, Mary 153
 and Sandys 853
- Cary, Lucy: *The Lady Falkland, her life* 150–1, 152, 153
- Cary, Mary 156–8**
 and Fell 337
 as Fifth Monarchist prophet 76
 as sectarian writer 186
- Caryl, Joseph 634, 635
- Casaubon, Isaac 142
- Casaubon, Meric 335
- Case, John 525
- Case, Thomas 193
- Casimir, Johann 884
- Castellio, Sebastian 188
- Castelnau, Michel de 354
- Castiglione, Baldassare
The book of the courtier 197, 496, 497, 498–9, 656, 849, 953
 and Marston 653, 655
 and Thomas 953
- Castle, Edward 22
- Catalogue of English literary manuscripts* 1005
- catechetical sermons 862, 863
- Catherine of Braganza 333
- Catholicism
 Allen 3, 4
 Antichrist 365
 Bolton 84
 Cary, Elizabeth 150, 152–3
 Crashaw 231, 232, 233
 Digby 276
 Dryden 299, 302
 early modern 878–9
 and Elizabeth I 316
 Florio 354
 Gardiner 375
 Grymston 412–13
 Heywood, John 482, 483, 484, 485
 Howard, Anne 510–11
 Hyde 535
 Index of Prohibited Books 525
 infallibility 187
 Italy 15
 Latin liturgy 86
 Lodge 613
 Mary I, Tudor 29, 127, 342, 388–9, 419
 Massinger 668
 Paynell 767, 768
 Sander 851, 852
 Southwell, Robert 900, 901, 902–4
 Spenser on 911
 Stafford 920
 Stanyhurst 925, 926
 Thimelby 950–1
 Tichborne 955
 Verstegan 800, 1010, 1011
 Wright, Thomas 1075
see also anti-Catholicism; recusancy
- Catty, Jocelyn 625
- causality principle 573
- Cauthen, Irby B. 849–50
- Cavalier poets
 Brome 109
 Carew 147, 623
 Herrick 623
 Lovelace 620, 621, 622, 623–4
 Marvell 663
 Stanley 923
 Suckling 623, 940
 women's role 149
- Cavanagh, Dermot 745, 796
- Cave, Richard 113
- Cavendish, Charles 161, 169, 170, 492–3
- Cavendish, George 158–9**
Life and death of Cardinal Wolsey 158–9, 840
- Cavendish, Jane 159–61**
 and Brackley 162
 'On the death of my dear sister' 94
- Cavendish, Margaret 161–9**
 authorship 162
 critique of Restoration 166
 family background 161–2
 gender 164
 heroines 166
 and Hutchinson 530
 marriage 161, 170
 paratextual materials 161, 162

Cavendish, Margaret (*Continued*)

- publication 786
- Royalist values 165, 166
- self-presentation 163
- social reform 168
- and step-daughter, Jane 159
- works
 - Natures pictures* 161, 162, 163, 170
 - Observations upon experimental philosophy* 165, 170
 - Orations* 162, 164, 167, 170
 - Philosophicall and physical opinions* 161, 164, 170
 - Philosophical letters* 170
 - Plays* 170
 - Poems and fancies* 161, 162, 164, 165, 170
 - Sociable letters* 162, 163, 167–8, 170
 - The worlds olio* 161, 162, 170

Cavendish, William 169–71

- biography of 166–7
- and Charles II 170
- closet drama 169
- and daughter, Elizabeth 92–3
- and daughter, Jane 159
- and Hobbes 491
- and Jonson 557, 558
- marriage 161, 170
- Royalist forces 169–70
- and Shirley 881
- on *Sociable letters* 167–8

Caxton, William 1, 171–5

- Aesop's fables* 174
- Anelida and Arcite* 173
- Arabic biographies 174
- ars moriendi* 174
- Arthurian legends 174
- and Beaufort 60
- books of manners 174
- broadsheet advertisement 173–4
- in Bruges 171–2
- Buonaccorso's work 675
- Chaucer's works 173, 174
- Cicero's works 174
- in Cologne 172–3
- dictionary 174
- Eneydos* 174
- Fifteen Oes* 175
- Golden legend* 174

- Horae ad usum Sarum* 173
- Lydgate's work 173
- Mair on 634
- Ovide moralisé* 387
- pamphlet-printing 173
- The recuyell of the histories of Troye* 171, 172, 173
- Sarum ordinale* 173
- schoolbooks 174
- Thou fiers god of armes* 173
- translations 171, 172, 174–5

Cecil, Mildred 372

Cecil, Robert

- and Andrewes 5
- and Devereux 274
- and Dowland 287, 288
- and Gorges 392
- and Hakluyt 420
- New Exchange 556
- and Raleigh 816, 819

Cecil, William, Lord Burghley 1

- and Bacon, Anne 29
- and Bacon, Francis 34
- and Boece 82
- and Camden 142
- and Chaloner 176
- and Cheke 182, 183
- Chute's petition to 191
- Day's patron 365
- dedications to 13, 372, 626, 774, 808
- and Devereux 274
- and Dyer 308
- and Fenton 340
- and Gascoigne 380
- and Googe 390, 391
- and Grimald 411
- humanism 182
- and Jewel 542
- letter form 593
- and Raleigh 815–16
- Saxton's maps 854
- and Sidney, Robert 891
- and Smith, Thomas 897
- and Spenser 912–13
- and Wilson, Thomas 1061
- works
 - The copie of a letter . . . Don Bernardin Mendoza* 593

- The copie of a letter . . . Marie of Scotland* 593
Salutem in Christo 593
- Cefalu, Paul 965
- Celtic British Church 43
- Celtis, Conrad: *Germania illustrata* 142
- censorship 901
- 'The censure of a parliament fart' 114
- Centerwall, Brandon 843
- Cerasano, S. P. 152, 154, 1043
- Cervantes, Miguel de: *Don Quixote* 1077
- Chaderton, Laurence 814
- chain of being concept 782
- Challen, W. H. 993
- Chalmers, Hero 164, 166, 784
- Chaloner, Thomas** 175–7
 and Cecil, William 176
 Charles V 175
 Cromwell, Thomas 175–6
 Edward VI 176
 Elizabeth I 176
 and Googe 390
 Henry VIII 176
 and Humphrey 525
 and Nedham 731
 as republican wit 438
- Chamberlain, John 1, 736
- Chamberlain, Neville 88
- Chambers, E. K. 258, 963
- Chambers, R. W. 713, 838
- Chapman, George** 177–82
 city comedy genre 178
 and Devereux 274
 Enargia 181
 Homer translation 177, 181, 1014
 imprisoned 178, 555
 and Marlowe 643
 on Middleton, Thomas 688
 patrons 177, 180, 181, 892
 and Russell, Lucy 847
 Stoic philosophy 179
 and Whitney 1045
 works
 Bussy D'Ambois 179, 1029
 Chabot admirall of France 179, 881
 Eastward hoe! (with Jonson and
 Marston) 178, 553, 555, 657
 The revenge of Bussy D'Ambois 572
- chapmen 106
- Chappuys, George 780
- character books 430
- Charles, Amy 468–9
- Charles, Duke of Burgundy 172
- Charles, Prince of Wales 57
- Charles I xlix, 1074
 accession to throne 879
 and Beaumont, John 66
 and Bolton 85
 Brome, Alexander, on 108–9
 and Carew, Thomas 147
 and Cartwright 150
 and Cavendish, William 166–7
 compared with King David 534
 dedications to 73, 457–8
Eikon basilike 479, 924, 948
 executed 70, 76, 1070
 fall of 157
 and Fanshawe family 331
 and Farnaby 335
 Fifth Monarchists 610
 Forced Loan 492
 and Harrington 437–8
 Henrietta Maria 93, 416
 and Hyde 531
 letters captured 595
 and May 673
 proposed Spanish marriage 6
 on Sales 232
 and Waller 1013
 and Wotton 1074
see also Marston Moor
- Charles II xlv, 21, 87, 301
 Anglicanism 328, 329
 and Browne, Thomas 119
 and Cavendish, William 170
 Corbett's celebratory poems 216
 and Davenant 251–2, 253
 dedications to 328, 330
 and Fanshawe family 331, 333
 and Hobbes 493
 persecution of dissenters 336
 Restoration 129
 toleration of Catholics 965
 Waller on 1015
- Charles V, Holy Roman Emperor 12, 175, 824
- Charleton, Walter 21, 162, 165
- Charlewoode, John 658

- Charlton, Margaret 53
 Charron, Pierre 1019
 Chartier, Alain: *Curial* 174
 Chartier, Roger 208
 Chaucer, Geoffrey 907
 burial place 142
 as influence 197, 286, 603
 and Stow 931
 works
 Book of fame 174
 The Canterbury Tales 128, 136, 173, 174,
 211, 310, 483
 ‘The former age’ 828
 The parliament of fowls 136, 212, 675, 824
 Troilus and Criseyde 136, 149, 174
 Cheatham, George 845
 Cheevers, Sarah 76
Cheke, John 182–4
 and Ascham 13
 and Cranmer 182–3
 on Demosthenes 1061
 and Hoby 497, 498
 humanism 183
 and Humphrey 525
 and Jewel 542
 Mary I, Tudor 183
 and Smith, Thomas 182, 183
 as tutor of Edward VI 182
 Cheney, Patrick 641
 Cheney, Thomas 988
 Chepman, Walter 304
 Chernaik, Warren 662, 1014
 Chester, Robert: *Loves martyr* 653, 681, 1008
Chettle, Henry 184–5
 collaborative work 184–5, 793, 794
 and Day 257
 with Drayton 294
 and Greene 184
 with Haughton 459
 imprisoned for debt 264
 on Shakespeare 867
 works
 Englands mourning garment 295
 Kind-harts dreame 184, 402
 *The second part of Black Bateman of the
 north* 793
 Cheyne, Charles 160
 Cheynell, Francis 187
 Cheyney, Richard 743
chiasmus 1015
Chidley, Katherine 185–7
 animadversions 186
 Child, Francis 105
 Child, Harold H. 625
 child-rearing practices 508
 childbirth 530, 733
 childhood mortality 541
 Children of Paul’s
 Beaumont and Fletcher 62, 348
 Lyly 631
 Middleton 682, 683, 684, 685
 Percy 778
 songs for 826
 Children of the Chapel 631
 Children of the Chapel Royal 655
 see also Children of the Queen’s Revels
 Children of the King’s Revels 49–50, 294, 639
 Children of the Queen’s Revels
 Beaumont and Fletcher 62, 63, 348
 and Daniel 248
 Day 258
 Marston 654
 Middleton 682, 683, 684
 Children of the Revels 778
 children’s names, Puritan 338
 Childs, Jesse 516
Chillingworth, William 187–9, 437
 The religion of Protestants 155, 187, 188, 947
 chivalric conventions 1077
 see also courtly love
 chorography 142, 143–4, 295, 930, 932, 933
 Christ Church, Oxford 1003
 Christian IV 357
*A Christian letter of certaine English
 Protestants* 506
 Christianity
 allegory 391
 dualism 403
 interpretations of 360
 see also specific sects
 Christianson, Paul 859
 Christine de Pisan 7
 Morale proverbes 174
 Christmas, Garrett 686
 Christopherson, John 51, 74
 Chrysostom, St John 203

- Church of England
 Andrewes 5
 Audland on 23
 Aylmer 27
 bishops 26
 Book of Common Prayer 85–9
 Jewel 543
 re-establishment of 131
see also Anglicanism
- Church of Scotland 126
- Churchill, Caryl 689
- Churchyard, Thomas 189–90**
 and Googe 390
 and Hake 418
 miscellaneous poems 1008
 and Rich, Barnabe 831
 translation of du Bartas 74
 works
 Churchyardes challenge 190, 191
 A generall rehearsal of warres 189, 382
 Tragedie of Shores wife 246
- Chute, Anthony 190–2**
- Chymical Club 1001
- Chytraeus, David 387
- Cibber, Colley 688
- Cicero
 on history 709
 as influence 136, 183, 203
 rhetoric 206, 1061
 works
 De amicitia 174, 311, 432
 De nobilitate 174
 De officiis 15, 411, 928, 1052
 De republica 763
 De senectute 174, 1052
 Epistolae ad familiares 315, 922
 Paradoxa 1052
 Pro M. Marcello 315
 Tusculan disputations 1075
- Cinque Ports 891
- Cinthio, Giambattista Giralaldi
De gli hecatommithi 124
Tre dialoghi della vita civile 124
- citations 637
- city comedy genre 149, 178, 459, 686, 687, 871, 1029
- Clapham, Henoch: *A briefe of the Bibles historie* 73
- Clarendon: *see* **Hyde, Edward, earl of Clarendon**
- Clarendon code 667
- Clark, Andrew 22
- Clark, Peter 1042
- Clark, Roger G. 566–7
- Clark, Sandra 63
- Clarke, Danielle 625
- Clarke, Elizabeth 159, 681
- Clarke, George 662
- Clarke, John: *Formulae oratoriae* 335
- Clarke, Samuel 1041
- Clarke, Stephen 52
- Clarke, Susan A. 622
- Clarkson, Lawrence 192–4**
 Edwards on 312
 classical literature: *see specific authors*
- Claudian 100
- Claxton: *see* **Clarkson, Lawrence**
- Clegg, Cyndia 500
- Clements, A. L. 965
- Clere, Thomas 514, 876
- clerical celibacy 497
- Clerke, Bartholomew: *The courtier*
 translation 850
- Cleveland, John 194–6**
 and Berkenhead 69
 political satire 194–6
 and Smith and Mennes 678
- Clifford, Anne 196–200**
 as Diana Primrose (?) 797
 education 196–7
 inheritance problems 196, 198, 200
 and Jonson 554
 and Lanyer 579
 letters 199
 and *The mothers blessing* 584
 pancake making 829
 restoration work 199–200
 and Wroth 1078
- Clifford, Arthur 951
- Clifford, George 773
- Clifford, Henry 198
- Clifford, Margaret 197, 198, 199, 626
- Clifford, Rosamond 246
- Clifford family 196, 198
- Clifton, Gervase 492
- Clinton, Elizabeth 201–2**, 413
- Clinton, Theophilus 95

- Clitheroe, Frederic 409
 closet drama 74, 99, 100, 150, 169, 405
The closet of the eminently learned Sir Kenelme Digby kt. opened 1072
 cloth industry 269–71
 Cobham, Lord 444, 446
 Cockayne, Aston 348, 671–2
 Cockayne, William 281–2
 Cockeram, Henry
The English dictionary 1029
 Webster's poem preface 1029
 Cockpit Theatre 108, 112, 669, 671
 coffee-house meetings 440–1
 Coiro, Ann Baynes 479, 481, 578, 821
 Cokain, Aston: *A chain of golden poems* 109
 Coke, Edward 599, 1022
 Coke, John 404
 Coke, Zachary 1062
 Colclough, David 390
 Coldiron, A. E. B. 174
 Cole, Henry 542
 Cole, William 814
 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor
 and Beaumont and Fletcher 63, 351
 and Browne, Thomas 117
 and Bunyan 132
 on Daniel 248
 'Kubla Khan' 805
 on marginalia 636
 nature poems 222
 on *The Spanish tragedie* 573
 willing suspension of disbelief 873
 Coles, Kimberly Ann 17, 19, 20, 473, 474, 475, 617
 Coles, William 813
 Colet, Henry 203
Colet, John 202–4
 comments and paraphrases 202–3
 humanism 202–3, 204
 ideas for reformed church 202–3
 letters 203
 St Paul's School 140
 Colie, Rosalie 664
 collaborative authorship 11, 61, 114, 159, 162, 184
 Collet, Ferrar 232
 Collet, Mary 232
 Collet family 232
 Collier, John Payne 409, 576
Illustrations of early English popular literature 1049
Collins, An 204–6
 Collins, Jeffrey R. 493, 494
 Collins, John Churton 398
 Collinson, Patrick 339, 367, 650, 659, 744, 934, 939, 984
 Cologne 172–3, 267
 colonization of America 382
 Colossians 471
 Colvil, Samuel: *Mock poems* 996
 'Come over the burn, Bessy' 78
Comedies and tragedies written by Francis Beaumont and John Fletcher 348
 comedy 871, 872, 879, 1039
 of humours 178, 794, 821, 841
 see also tragicomedy
 Comenius, Johannes Amos 306, 447, 448, 996
Orbis sensualium pictus 324
Via lucis 449–50
 Comes, Natalis: *Mythologique* 325
A comfortable epistle 592
 common law tradition 599–600
commonplace books xlvi, 206–9
 as means of storing knowledge 206
 organization of 206–7
 Southwell, Anne 899–900
 and verse miscellanies 1002, 1007
 commonplace markers 207
 commonplacing 1007
 Commonwealth
 banning of Book of Common Prayer 998
 as concept 321, 423–4, 439, 448–9, 696, 706–8, 735, 898, 928
 Engagement Controversy 493–4
 land confiscated 1068
 newsbooks 494
 pamphlets 75, 440
 propaganda 428, 663, 665, 924
 threatened 419
 see also Interregnum period
 communal living 1063, 1064, 1066
 Como, David 750
A compendium of the art of logick and rhetorick in the English tongue 339
 compilers of verse miscellanies,
 manuscript 1003

- 'The complaint and lamentation of Mistresse Arden of Feversham' 107
- complaint genre 288, 294
- The compleat ambassador* 595
- The compleat servant-maid* 1073
- compliment books 1006
- conduct books 263, 769
- Congregationalism 54, 56, 132
- Connolly, Annaliese 774
- conscience 337, 901–2, 918
- Considine, John 387
- A consolatory letter* (H.B.) 511
- Constable, Henry 209–10**
- and Clifford, Anne 197
- psalter translations 473
- Continental novella 340
- Conventicles Act 336
- conversion narratives xlix, 547–8
- 'Convivium philosophicum' 114
- cookbooks: *see* **recipe books**
- Cooke, Anthony 29, 31, 525, 542
- cooking and politics 829–30
- Coolahan, Marie-Louise 25, 160
- Cooper, Anthony Ashley 244, 301, 728, 1041
- Cooper, Helen 45
- Cooper, Thomas 27, 650
- Epitome of cronicles* 241
- Cope, Anthony 319, 767
- Copernicus, Nicolaus 1057
- Copland, Robert 210–12**
- Copland, William 78, 212
- Coppe, Abiezer 212–14**
- investigated by Nedham 731
- style 213
- Coppin, Richard 213
- Divine teachings* 213–14
- Corbett, Richard 214–16**
- anti-Puritanism 215–16
- Christ Church, Oxford 1003
- manuscripts for dissemination 215
- and Strode 937, 938
- Coren, Pamela 473–4
- 1 Corinthians (St Paul's letter to) 17, 74, 204, 337, 472, 943
- 2 Corinthians (St Paul's letter to) 185, 984
- Cormack, Bradin 918
- Cornaro, Alvise 36
- Corneille, Pierre 786
- Horace* 221, 782
- La mort de Pompée* 782, 1016
- Cornish rebellion 593
- Corns, Thomas N. 213, 223, 599, 622, 694
- Corpus rerum anglicarum* 84
- Corro, Antonio de 340
- Coryate, George 216, 217
- Coryate, Thomas 216–21**
- Coryats crudities* 114, 216, 217–20
- letters 805
- and Taylor 510, 949
- travels 217–20, 716
- Cosin, John 231
- Costanzo, Felice: *The conspiracie of Catiline* 768
- Cotton, Charles, the elder
- and Brome, Alexander 108, 109
- and Camden 144
- on Hobbes 493
- and Jonson 221
- Society of Antiquaries 143
- and Walton 1018
- Cotton, Charles, the younger 221–2**
- and Lovelace 622, 623
- on Protectorate 222
- Royalism 221, 222
- Cotton, Clement: *The mirror of martyrs* 583
- Cotton, Robert
- antiquarian movement 907, 932, 1011, 1034
- and Bacon, Francis 37
- and Camden 141
- and Lisle 605
- Mermaid Club 805
- Cotton, Robert Bruce 859
- Counter-Reformation 210, 752
- The countrie girle* (T. B.) 103
- country house poems 148, 581, 665
- Couper, Simon 425
- The court and kitchin of Elizabeth, commonly called Joan Cromwell* 830
- The courte of Venus* 72, 1007
- court sermons 863
- Courtenay, Edward 1061
- Courtenay, Thomas Peregrine 748
- courtier poetry 316–17
- courtly love
- conventions 1077
- rhyme 15

- courtly love (*Continued*)
 sexuality 1083, 1084
 Wyatt on 1083–7
- courtly wit, collections of 1006
- Courttop, Richard 377
- courtship and politics 159
- Covell, William 101–2
- covenant theology 130, 307
- Covenanters 618, 995
- Coverdale, Myles 6, 75, 767
Certain most godly, fruitful, and comfortable letters 594
Goostly psalmes and spirituall songes 72
see also Coverdale Bible
- Coverdale Bible 70, 71, 88
- Covington, Frank 926
- Cowley, Abraham** 223–7
 on Bishops' War 155
 and Brome, Alexander 109
 commendatory poems 786
 with Crashaw 224
 on Cromwell's funeral 225
 and Denham 272, 273
 Epicureanism 226
 espionage 223
 in Great Tew circle 493
 on Harvey, William 458
 on Horace 226
 literary influences 224
 and Marvell 662, 664
 Sprat's biography 224
 translations and adaptations 2, 223
 works
The Civil War 156, 223, 224
Davideis 73, 74, 224
The mistresse 223–4, 661
Naufragium iocularare 223, 661
 'On hope' 224, 231
- Cowper, William: *Anatomy of humane bodies* 236
- Cox, Alex 689
- Cox, Leonard** 227–9
 on education 227
 travels 227
- Cox, Virginia 498
- Cradock, Walter 610
- Craig, Hugh 573
- Crakanthorpe, Richard: *Defensio Ecclesiae Anglianae* 814
- Crane, D. E. L. 926
- Crane, David 1002
- Crane, Frank D. 625
- Cranfill, T. M. 832
- Crangle, Sara 749
- Cranmer, Thomas** xlix, 229–30
 Book of Common Prayer 85–6, 87, 88, 229, 230
 and Cheke 182–3
 and Gardiner 375–6
 and Grafton 396, 397
 and Henry VIII 229
 and Heywood 484
 and Knox 569
 liturgy 986
 as martyr 87, 230
 and Parr, Katherine 766, 767
 and Ponet 790
 vernacular service 652
- Cranmer's Bible 230
- Crashaw, Richard** 1, 231–6
 as baroque poet 234
 converting to Catholicism 232
 and Cowley 224
 devotional poetry 661
 High Church leanings 231
 impersonal stance 235
 as influence 2, 68
 on martyrdom 235
 mental health of 233–4
 piety/poetic wit 233
 and Southwell, Robert 902
 spiritualization of senses 234
 works
 Psalms 75, 800
Sacred poems 232
Steps to the temple 224, 231, 232, 234, 465
 'The weeper' 75, 232, 233, 235
- Crashaw, William 231
- Crawford, Charles 100
- Crawford, Julie 165, 166
- Crawford, Patricia M. 187
- Creaser, John 479, 480, 481
- Creech, Thomas 109
- Crespin, Jean 368
- Cressy, Hugh: *Fanaticism fanatically imputed to the Catholick Church* 534–5

- Crewe, Clipsby 478
 Crewe, Jonathan 159, 724
 crime-writing 263
 Crisp, Tobias 53, 194
 Croft, P. J. 929, 930
 Crofton, Zachary: *Bethshemesh clouded* 836–7
 Croll, Morris 405
 Cromwell, Elizabeth 156
 Cromwell, Henry 233
 Cromwell, Oliver xlix
 on Alabaster 1
 and Baxter 56
 death 440
 and Dury 306
 and Fell 336
 and Fifth Monarchists 929, 969
 and Fisher 343
 Great Bible 230
 and Lilburne 597
 Protectorate 438
 readmission of Jews 448
 Sexby on 864–5
 and Sterry 929
 Streater on 935–6
 Cromwell, Richard 440, 666
 Cromwell, Thomas
 and Bale 40, 41, 73
 and Boorde 89
 Chaloner 175–6
 Elyot to 318
 and Ferrers 341
 and Grafton 396, 397
 and Hales 423
 Lincolnshire rebellion 229
 Marshall to 651
 and St German 918
 and Starkey 927
 and Udall 990
 Crooke, Andrew 116
 ‘The several poems of Robert Herrick’ 478
Crooke, Helkiah 236–8
 Mikrokosmographia 97, 236–7
 cross-dressing 63, 630, 686, 813, 873
 crosses, outdoor sermons 863
Crowley, Robert 238–43
 as gospeller 238
 literary influences 240
 metrical Psalms 72, 241
 in printing trade 238–9, 242
 as prophet 241
 publishing Tyndale 239
 Puritanism 242
 satires 418
 vestiarian controversy 239, 241
 Crum, Margaret 566, 1004
Cudworth, Ralph 243–4
 on atheism 243–4
 as Cambridge Platonist 243, 1040
 Stoic philosophy 243
 Trinitarian controversy 244
 Cullen, Patrick 1024, 1025
 Culpeper, Cheney 449
 Culpeper, John 155, 531, 532
 Culpeper, Thomas 763
 Culverwell, Nathaniel 1040
 Cumberland: *see* Clifford family
 Cummings, Brian 979, 981, 984
 Cummings, R. M. 916
 Cunnar, Eugene R. 235
 Curll, Edmund 119–20
 curse poems 993
 Curtis, Cathy 758
 Cust, Richard 736
 Cuvelier, Elaine 613

 Daborne, Robert 668, 669
 Dacres, Anne 902
 Dalgarno, George 450, 615, 996, 1058
 Dalhousie manuscripts 1002–3
 Dalton, Michael: *The country iustice* 605
 Daly, Peter M. 323, 324, 325, 903, 1045
 Daniel 75, 157, 448, 610, 969
Daniel, Samuel 1, 245–9
 and Barnfield 48
 and Burton 136
 Continental influences 245
 and Florio 354
 folio editions 1009
 and Greville 404
 and Herbert, Mary 474
 on Herbert’s Psalms 473, 476
 and Holinshed 501
 and Jones 550
 Meres on 680
 patrons 248
 and Russell, Lucy 847, 848

Daniel, Samuel (*Continued*)

- and Selden 859
- and Sylvester 946
- tutor to Clifford 196
- as vernacularizer 245, 248
- and Whitney, Geoffrey 1045
- works
 - Civile warres* 246, 248, 1022
 - Cleopatra* 100
 - The complaynt of Rosamond* 245–6, 294, 873
 - Delia* 245, 248, 872
 - A panegyrike congratulatorie* 247, 537
 - Philotas* 248, 275
 - Poetical essays* 74, 99, 100
 - sonnets 409
 - Tethys festival* 197
 - The vision of the twelve goddesses* 247, 848

Daniell, David 979, 982

Daniello da Lucca, Bernardino: *Sonetti* 523–4

Danielsson, Bror 1003, 1005

Danson, Lawrence 872

Danter, John 184, 724

Darbishire, Helen 692

Darnley, Henry 125, 126, 590, 591

Darrelle, Mary 391

Davenant, John 306

Davenant, William 249–54

- adaptations of Shakespeare 253
- advancement 250–1
- burial of 672
- and Cowley 223
- Duke of York's company 170
- and Habington 416
- and Jones 550
- and May 672, 673
- Neoplatonism 251
- as poet laureate 251
- royal appointment 882
- and Shirley 879, 880
- and Suckling 113
- venereal disease 250
- works
 - Gondibert* 168, 252, 300, 493
 - The just Italian* 250, 671
 - Madagascar* 250, 251–2, 417
 - Preface to Gondibert* 333
 - The tragedy of Albovine* 249, 417

David and Goliath 73

Davidson, Peter 277, 901, 903, 920

Davies, C. L. S. 897

Davies, Eleanor** 255–7Davies, John** 254–5

- Bishops' Ban 414, 654
- and Hall 429
- on Herbert's Psalms 473
- Meres on 564
- and Russell, Lucy 847
- and Webster 1028
- *wife 256
- works

**Epigrammes* 254–5, 642*The holy roode* 74*The muses sacrifice* 151

*Davies, Lucy 256, 257

Davies, Steve 997

Davila, Enrico 533

Davis, J. C. 440

Davis, Joe Lee 821

Davis, Richard Beale 852

Davis, Walter R. 399

Davison, Francis 72, 473

A poetical rapsodie 402, 1008, 1009

Dawson, Lesel 640

Dawson, Thomas: *The good huswifes jewell* 828

Day, C. L. 820

Day, J. F. R. 84

Day, James 560

Day, John 257–9

- and Aylmer 26
- and Cheke 183
- and Crowley 239, 242
- and Foxe 365, 367, 368
- and Haughton 258, 459
- and Latimer 582
- and Porter 794
- and Shepherd 877
- works

The bellman of Paris (with Dekker) 258, 265*The noble Spanish souldier* (with Dekker) 264

Day, Matthew 422

de l'Obel, Matthias 946

de Passe, Crispin 324

De Quincey, Thomas 117

de Vere, Edward, earl of Oxford 259–60

and Cecil, William 387

- dedications to 628, 994
 and Gorges 392
 Harvey on 452
 and Herbert, Mary 474
 'My mind to me a kingdom is' (?) 308
 patron 1023
 putative author of Shakespeare's works 259,
 260
- de Viau, Théophile 924
- Deacon, Jonah 106
- Death in a new dress* (S.F.) 765
- Decius, Justus Ludovicus 227
- Declaration of Indulgence 1056
- Dedekind, Friedrich: *Grobianus* 263
- Dee, John 80, 789
- Defoe, Daniel 75, 751
Robinson Crusoe 386
- Dekker, Thomas 260–5**
 on Brome 110
 on Chapman 178
 collaborative work 261, 264–5, 294, 357, 843,
 1028
 and Day 258, 264, 265
 and Haughton 458, 459
 and Heywood 487
 imprisoned for debt 264
 and James VI and I 537
 on Jonson 554
 and Middleton 262, 684, 685–6
 and Munday 720
 range of work 260–1
 reworking existing texts 261–2
 on Swetnam 944
 works
Blurt master-constable 261, 684
Guy of Warwick (with Day) 258
A knights conjuring 264, 575
Old Fortunatus 316
 pamphlet writing 262–3, 265
Pontius Pilate 73
The roaring girle (with Middleton) 262,
 683, 686, 687, 689
Satiro-mastix 262, 656, 1033
The shoemakers holiday 104, 261, 270, 459,
 934
Sir Thomas Wyatt 275
Tobias 73
The wonderfull yeare 262, 418
- Delaval, Elizabeth 265–7**
 meditations 265–7
 patriarchal attitudes 266
- Delaval, Robert 266, 267
- Dell, William 53
- Deloney, Thomas 267–71**
 artisan and merchant classes 269
 as ballad writer 105
 and Dekker 261
 and Guilpin, Everard 414
- DeLoynes, François 203
- Demers, Patricia 625
- DeMolen, Richard L. 838
- Demosthenes 1061
- DeNeef, A. Leigh 480–1, 965
- Denham, Henry 346, 1037
- Denham, John 271–3**
 and Brome, Alexander 109
 dedicatory poem 333
 epitaph for Cowley 226
 on Fletcher, John 350
 manuscript psalter 72
 Virgil translations 271–2, 528
 works
Certain verses 253
 'Coopers Hill' 272, 1014, 1016
- Denis, John 194
- Denisot, Nicolas 865–6
- Denmark 103–4
- Denny, Anthony 515
- Denny, Edward 430, 740
 'To Pamphilia from the father-in-law of
 Seralius' 1078
- Denny, Honora 145, 146
- Dent, Arthur 58
The plaine mans path-way to heaven 129
- Dent, C. M. 814
- Dent, Robert W. 104
- Dering, Edward 543, 659, 733, 1081
- Derrida, Jacques 491
- des Mireurs, Pierre 866
- Descartes, René
 and Boyle 91
 and Browne, Thomas 118
 and Cavendish, William 170
 and Cudworth 243
 and Digby 276
Discours de la méthode 493

- Descartes, René (*Continued*)
 and Harriot 441
 and More, Henry 704
 patrons 161
 and Waller 1015
- Desmond rebellion 851
- Desportes, Philippe 245, 248, 392
- Dessen, Alan 488
- Dethick, Henry 525
- Deuteronomy 75, 472
- Devereux, E. J. 398, 675, 822, 825
- Devereux, Janice 877
- Devereux, Robert, earl of Essex** xlix, 273–5
 and Alabaster 1
 and Bacon, Francis 31
 ballads about 274–5
 and Barnes 46
 and Bodley 81
 and Chapman 179
 and Constable 209
 dedications to 461–2
 and Donne 277
 and Dyer 308
 and Elizabeth I 315
 executed 248, 274
 and Greville 404
 and Harington, John, the Younger 433
 letters to Elizabeth I 273–4
 and Raleigh 392, 816
 rebellion attempt 356, 891
 and Wright, Thomas 1075
- Devereux, Robert, third earl of Essex
 divorce 6, 180
 poems for funeral of 1056
- Devereux, Walter 390, 496
- Devlin, Christopher 901
- Devonshire manuscript 875–6, 1002
- Devonshire rebellion 593
- devotional poetry 616, 966, 998
- Dewar, Mary 423
- Dewsbery, William 361
- Dickens, A. G. 978, 984
- Dickens, Charles: *Oliver Twist* 132
- Dickinson, William Croft 634
- Dickson, Donald R. 1002
- dietaries 767, 828
- Digby, George 593
- Digby, Kenelm** 275–7
 commentary on Browne's *Religio medici* 116,
 117, 276
 and Hobbes 493
 letters and memoranda 276
Private memoirs 356
 recipes 275, 277, 332, 829
- Diggers
 attacked 1064
 communities 1065
*A declaration from the poor oppressed people of
 England* 1064
 and Fell 336
 Little Heath community 193, 1065
 against private property 440
The true Levellers standard advanced 1064
see also Winstanley, Gerrard
- Digges, Dudley 492
- Digges, Thomas 1040
- Diller, Hans-Jürgen 991
- Dillon, Janette 824
- Dillon, Wentworth 786
- Dimmock, Matthew 773, 778
- Diodati, Charles 693
- Diodorus Siculus 895–6
- Diogenes Laertes 629
- Dionysius the Areopagite: *Hierarchies* 202, 203
- Directory for Public Worship 835
- disobedience theory 790
- Dissenting Brethren: *An apologeticall
 narration* 751
- Diurnall occurrences* 738
- Divine fire-works* (Anon) 213
- divine right of kings 6, 537, 539, 571, 715
- divorce 17, 312
- Dobell manuscript 964, 966
- Dobnek, Johannes 714
- Dobranski, Stephen 441, 481
- Dobson, Michael 873
- 'Doctor Playfere' 679
- Dod, Henry 802
- Dodds, Madeleine Hope 778
- Dodsley, Robert: *A select collection of old
 plays* 688
- Dodsworth, Roger 199
- Doe, Charles 133
- Doelman, James 1069
- Dolan, Frances E. 154
- Dolce, Lodovico: *Giocasta* 377

- Dollimore, Jonathan 406
 Doloff, Steven 976
 Dolven, Jeff 1062
 Domer, George: *The decay of Rose* 124
 dominion, balance of 439
 Donaldson, Ian 553
 Donaldson, Peter Samuel 375
 Donawerth, Jane 1048
Donne, John xlix, 1, 2, 277–85
 and Beaumont, John 66
 Book of Common Prayer 88
 and Brooke 114, 115
 and Carew, Thomas 147
 on Carr, Robert 180
 on Clifford 197
 compared with Scott, Alexander 858
 and Coryate 217, 219
 in Dalhousie manuscripts 1002
 as dean of St Paul's 278
 on death 281–2
 on friendship 785
 on God 966
 and Guilpin 415
 and Hall, Joseph 430
 and Herbert, Edward 464
 and Herbert, George 465
 and Herbert, Mary 473
 as influence 68, 929
 and Jonson 554
 and King 566
 and Lok, Henry 617
 and Lovelace 620
 manuscript circulation of poetry 1009
 and Marvell 664
 meditative verse 900
 and Oath of Allegiance 538
 psalter translations 473
 and Purchas 805
 religious poems 75
 and Russell, Lucy 847
 and Selden 859
 on Sidney, Philip 476
 in verse miscellanies 1005
 and Walton 1017, 1018
 and Whitney 1045
 works
 ‘Anatomy of the world’ 278, 464
 ‘The bracelet’ 574
 ‘Goe, and catche a falling starre’ 280, 416
 Holy Sonnets 58, 234, 278, 280, 282, 283, 847
 The lamentations of Jeremy 73
 Letters to severall persons of honour 595
 ‘Newes from the very countrey’ 899
 Poems 278, 1018
 ‘True paradise’ 847
 ‘Twickenham Garden’ 847
 ‘A valediction forbidding mourning’ 284–5, 465, 785
 and Wotton 1073
 Donne variorum 1005
 Donno, Elizabeth Story 434
 Dorman, Thomas 543
 Dorp, Martin 706
 Dorset, earl of: *see* **Sackville, Thomas**
 Dory, John: ‘As it fell on a holy day’ 826
 Douai College 3–4
 Douay-Rheims version 3
 *Douglas, Archibald 256
Douglas, Gawin 285–7, 634
 translations 926
 Douglas, James, earl of Morton 591
 Douglas, Margaret 787, 875
 Douglas family 523
 Dousa, Jan 1034, 1045
Dowland, John 287–9
 dance music 288
 harmonical concord 655
 lute ayres 287
 Meres on 680
 printed songbooks 1009
 and Russell, Lucy 847
 and Sidney, Robert 892
 Dowland, Robert: *A musicall banquet* 892
 Dowling, Maria 1051, 1052
Dowriche, Anne 289–90
 Dowriche, Hugh: *The jaylors conversion* 289
 Drake, Francis
 on *Book of Martyrs* 367
 and Chute 191
 dedications to 420
 and Foxe 334
 and Greville 404
 and Hakluyt 419
 Peele on 772
 and Platt 789

- Drake, William 208
- Drant, Thomas** 290–2
rules for poetry 292
- Drayton, Michael** 292–7
and Barnfield 48
and Beaumont, John 65
on Bryan 122, 123
and Burton 136
and Camden 140
collaborative work 294
on Constable 210
and Coryate 219
folio editions 1009
on Mary Herbert's Psalms 473
and Holinshed 501
and James VI and I 294–5
Meres on 680
river poetry 262, 803
and Russell, Lucy 847
Spenser's influence 916
works
 Englands heroicall epistles 99, 151, 246, 294, 296
 Noah's flood 74
 Piers Gaveston 293, 476
 Poly-olbion 143, 293, 294, 295–6, 855, 859, 1021, 1022
 sonnets 409
- dream visions
Dekker 264
Douglas 286
Dunbar 305
Gascoigne 380
Hawes 460
Higgins 490
Philips 921
Skelton 894
- Dring, Peter 1072
- Dring, Thomas 702
- drinking traditions 678
- Driver, Martha W. 907
- drolleries 677–8, 1006
- druids 21
- Drummond, William** 297–9
and Drayton 296
and Hume, Anna 523
influences on 297
and Jonson 553
metaphysical term 278
on Middleton 688
and Rowley 845
scholarship on 298–9
and Tofte 958
works
 Poems 298, 753, 754
 Tears on the death of Meliades 754
 see also Oxlie, Mary
- Drury, Elizabeth 278, 280
- Drury, George Thorne 1017
- Dryden, John** 299–304
on Beaumont and Fletcher 63, 64, 65, 350
conversion to Roman Catholicism 302
early poems 113
on Herbert, George 466
on Hobbes 495
and Marvell 664
on metaphysical poetry 278
on Ogilby 747
and Pindar 225
on satire 302
on Shadwell 451
on Suckling 941
translation 272, 299, 301, 303
William III 302, 303
works
 Absalom and Achitophel 224, 301, 302, 781, 1014
 All for love 100, 300
 in *Lachrymae musarum* 221, 299, 663
 Mac Flecknoe 301, 466, 882
 'Preface to Walsh's dialogue concerning women' 1017
 Religio laici 117, 302
 Sir Martin Marr-All 170
- du Bartas, Guillaume de Salluste
and Bradstreet 97
as influence 68, 97
Lisle's translations 604–5
Mosaic philosophy 946
and Southwell, Anne 899
Sylvester 74
works
 Les furies 536
 La sepmaine 612, 945
 L'Uranie 536
- Du Bellay, Joachim 245, 248, 392, 910, 914

- Du Laurens, André: *Opera anatomica* 237
- du Plessis Mornay, Philippe: *A discourse of life and death* 473
- du Val, Michael 751
- Dubinski, Roman 109
- Dudley, Ambrose 759
- Dudley, John, duke of Northumberland 183, 569, 991
- Dudley, Robert, earl of Leicester 1
 and Bacon, Anne 30
 dedications to 397, 565, 932, 1045
 and Devereux, Robert 273
 and Dyer 308
 and Elizabeth I 315, 745
 and Fenner 339
 and Florio 354
 and Gascoigne 379
 and Goodman 389
 and Hake 418
 and Herbert, Mary 474
 and Kempe 562
 Kenilworth 342
 in Low Countries 1040, 1045
 and Whitney, Geoffrey 1044
 and Wilson 1059
 works
 emblem books 324
 'Leicester's commonwealth' 593
- Dudley, Thomas 95, 97
- Duffy, Eamon 4, 978, 984
- Dugard, Thomas 213
- Dugdale, William 22, 120
- Duke of York's company 170
- dumb shows 324, 520, 521
- Dunbar, battle of 343, 971
- Dunbar, William 304–6**
 Crowley on 240
 and Drummond 297
 flyting tradition 603
Goldyn targe 286, 304, 305
 James IV 304
 and Lindsay 603
- Duncan-Jones, Elsie 661, 883
- Duns furens: Dick Harvey in a frenzie* 456
- Dunstan, A. C. 153
- Dunton, John 233
- Duppa, Brian 937, 948
- D'Urfe, Honore: *Astrea* 930
- Dury, John 306–7**
 Company of Merchant Adventurers 306
 and Cromwell, Oliver 306
 and Hartlib 447, 448
 pamphlets 306
 practical divinity 307
 translating Milton 306
- Dutton, John and Lawrence 259
- Dutton, Richard 553, 563
- Dutton, William 665
- Dyce, Alexander 688
- Dyer, Edward 307–9**
 as courtly influence 307–8
 and Dudley 308
 and Greville 404
 as literary influence 309
 'Phancie' 902
 self-revelatory voice 309
 and Spenser 884, 912
 verse forms 308–9
- Dyer, James 1039
- Dyve, Lewis 380, 541
- Dzelzainis, Martin 623, 666
- Eadwine Psalter 606
- Eales, Marian Faith Lanum 425, 426
- Eamon, William 627, 828
- Earl of Warwick's players 259
- Earle, John 61
Micro-cosmographie 57
- East, Thomas 184, 780
- East India Company 420, 421
- Eccles, Mark 84, 344, 418, 552, 793, 841, 843
- Ecclesiastes 72, 241, 292, 515, 758, 800
- echo-poems 67
- ecological perspective 999
- Ede, Richard 216
- Edelen, Georges 506
- Edgumbe, Pearse 290
- Edgehill 53, 149–50
- Edgerton, William L. 988, 990, 992
- Edmond, Mary 249
- Edmond Ironside* 103
- Edmondes, Sara 681
- education
 Beaufort 59
 Cox 227
 Delaval 266–7

- education (*Continued*)
 Jesuits 67
 Petty 781
 for women 717–18
- Edward I 448
- Edward II 294
- Edward IV
 Beaufort, Henry 59
 Margaret, sister 172
 Princes in the Tower 358
 Shore, Jane xlix, 709
- Edward VI
 Baldwin 38–9
 Bale 40
 Basset 52
 Chaloner 176
 Cheke 182
 Christmas revels 341
 Church of England liturgy 86
 Cooke 29, 31
 Cranmer 229, 230
 Elizabeth I 314
 evangelical 322
 Gardiner 375
 Kett's Rebellion 485
 Protestantism 389
 Sternhold 72
 Thomas 953
- Edwards, Philip 669
- Edwards, Richard 310–11**
Palamon and Arcyte 310, 812
*The paradise of daynty devises aptly
 furnished* 310, 1008
- Edwards, Thomas 312–13**
Antapologia 186, 751
Cephalus 192
Gangraena 186–7, 312, 313, 1020
Procris 192
*Reasons against the independant government of
 particular congregations* 185–6
- Egerton, John 93, 693
- *Egerton, Thomas 33, 254, 277
- Egerton manuscript 433
- Eglesfield, Francis 479
- Eikon basilike* 324, 924, 948
- El Dorado 816, 819
- Elderton, William 78, 456, 764
- Eliot, George: *The mill on the Floss* 132
- Eliot, T. S. 6
 on Beaumont and Fletcher 350
 on conformism 506
 on Donne 278–9, 282
 on Herrick 480
 on *The Jew of Malta* 645
 on Marvell 660
 on Middleton 688–9
 on Townshend 962
 on Webster 1031
 works
Times Literary Supplement review 278
The waste land 688
- Elizabeth I, Queen of England** xlviii, 313–17
 Alabaster on 2
 Allen 3
 Andrewes 6
 in Arundel-Harington manuscript 431, 432,
 1002
 Ascham 12, 13
 Aylmer 26–7
 Bacon, Nicholas 31
 Bale 41
 Barnes 46
 Book of Common Prayer 87
 Bradstreet on 96
 Chaloner 176
 court sermons 863
 death of 358
 dedications to 72, 79, 254*, 330, 341, 391, 626
 elegy for 548, 740
 as England's lover 77
 Fenton 340
 Ferrers 342
 Henri IV 179
 Holinshed on 502–3
 humanism 182
 hunting 379
 James VI and I 315
 Mary, Queen of Scots 521
 Mary Tudor 78, 314, 342, 368
 Parr's prayers 766
 planned removal of 4
 Protestants returning 80–1
 Rainolds 814
 Raleigh 315, 816
 Religious Settlement 505–6
 Richard II 274

- royal entry 397
 Sidney, Philip 884
 Smith on marriage of 897
 speeches 314
 Spenser on 316
 as Virgin Queen 314
- Elizabeth of Bohemia
 Hume, Anna 523, 524
 marriage 61, 64, 145, 1067
 newsletters 737
 Thirty Years War 1079
 Wither 1067, 1068
 Wotton 1074
- Elizabeth of York 427
- Elizabethan drama
 boys' companies 827
 closet dramas 99
 collaborative work 184
 excess of gore 772
 hero 644
 history plays 872
 London theatre 643, 653
 music 655
 psychological effects 796
 revenge tragedy 572
 subject matter 774
 verse tragedies 40
see also specific playwrights
- Ellinghausen, Laurie 555, 1048
 Elliott, John R., Jr. 410
 Ellis, Havelock 358, 688
 Ellis, J. H. 98
 Ellis, Jim 776
 Ellwood, Thomas 361, 363
 Elphinstone, William 82
 Elton, G. R. (also Geoffrey) 713, 714–15,
 978, 984
- Elyot, Thomas** 1, 317–22
 dedications 320
 humanism 319–20
 and Humphrey 525
 letters to Cromwell, Thomas 320
 and Paynell 768
 and Smith 897–8
 vocabulary 320
 works
The bankette of sapience 123, 318–19, 321,
 322, 768
The boke named the governour 311, 318,
 319, 320, 321, 322, 769, 898
The castel of helth 127, 318, 319, 321, 322,
 424, 768
- emblem books** 322–6
 imagery 903
 Peacham 769, 770
 poems and illustrations 1045
 Quarles 809
 van Veen 1011
 Whitney 1044
- emblem poems, Pulter 803, 804
- emblems
 Gascoigne 379–80
 image/motto/commentary 325
impresa 245
 Reformation 324
 theatres 324–5
- embryology 275
- Emden, Alfred B. 674
- empiricism 165, 703
- Empson, William 234, 660
- Enargia 181
- enclosure of common land 150, 423, 1064
- encomium tradition 867
- Encyclopédie* 37–8
- Engagement, Oath of 1065
- Engagement Controversy 493–4
- Engel, William E. 1045
- Englands Helicon*: *see* Bodenham, John
- Englands Parnassus*: *see* Allott, Robert
- English Civil Wars
 and Aubrey 27
 Baxter 53
 breaking out xlvi, 93
 Bunyan 130
 Cary 156
 dividing families 159
 Fanshawe family 331
 Hartlib 447, 449
 Hyde on 531, 532
 Jekyll on 541
 Laud 87
 Marston Moor 343
 political poems 194, 195–6
 religio-political crisis 96
 Solemn League and Covenant 67, 596
 Sterry 929

- English-French dictionary 761
 English language
 Advancement of True Religion, Act for 17
 Andrewes 6
 commonplace books 207
 Merchant Taylors' School 5
 spelling 897
English Manuscript Studies 1005
 English national identity 16, 40, 43,
 44, 88
 English Revolution 68, 313, 360, 960
 Ephesians 186
 Epicureanism 226
 Epicurus 165
 epigrams
 Benlowes 67
 Brome, Alexander 109
 Campion 47, 146
 Cotton, the younger 221
 Crashaw 231, 232, 233, 234, 235
 Crowley 240, 242
 *Davies, John 254, 255, 642
 Drant 291, 292
 Drummond 298
 in emblem books 322–3, 324
 Fitzgeffrey 344, 345
 Guilpin 414–15
 Harington 415, 433, 434
 Herbert, Edward 464
 Herbert, George 472
 Herrick 478, 480, 481
 Howard, Henry 514
 Jonson 141, 152, 678, 847
 Kendall 564
 King 566
 Marston 654
 *Martial 254, 335, 480, 673
 Melissus 316
 More, Thomas 705
 Niccols 740
 Percy 779
 Pulter 804
 Quarles 810, 811
 Rowlands 841
 Seymour, Margaret 866
 Sidney, Robert 892
 Southwell, Robert 903
 Spenser 910
 Strode 937
 Turberville 972, 973, 974
 Urquhart 995
 in verse miscellanies 1006
 Webbe 1026
 Weever 344, 1032–3
 Weston 1035
 Whitney 1045
 Wither 1068
 Wyatt 122
 epigraphy 140
 epistle books 430
 see also letters in print
 epitaphs 1032, 1034
 epyllion 65, 611, 642, 643, 1033
 Erasmus, Desiderius
 and Boece 82
 and Colet 203, 204
 ecumenism 188
 Gardiner on 376
 and Heywood, John 483, 485
 as influence 214, 228, 751
 and More, Thomas 451, 705
 Olde's translation 105
 and Pace 757, 758
 and Palsgrave 761–2
 paraphrased 767
 on Roper, Margaret 838
 Udall's translations 988
 works
 Adagia 206, 565, 757, 762
 Apophtegmes 988
 Ciceronianus 15
 Commentary on the Christian hymn of Prudentius 838
 De civilitate morum puerilium 1052
 De contemptu mundi 767
 De copia 206, 1007
 De pueris instituendis 418
 The education of a Christian prince 769
 Enchiridion militis Christiani 984
 Latin grammar 202
 Moriae encomium/Praise of Folly 706
 Paeon virgini matri dioendus 763
 Parabola 206, 679
 Paraphrase of the New Testament 767,
 989, 991
 Praise of Folly 48, 136, 176, 434, 706, 707

- Precatio domenicā in septem portiones distributa* 838
Pseudocheus and Philetymus 372
- Erastianism 242, 859–60
 Erbery, William 929
 Erler, M. C. 211, 212
 Erne, Lukas 572, 574, 575, 641, 868
 eschatology 24, 25, 930
 essence/existence 965
 Essex, first earl of: *see* **Devereux, Robert, earl of Essex**
 Essex, third earl of: *see* Devereux, Robert, third earl of Essex
 estates satires 189, 240
 Esther 810
Esther and Ahasuerus (Anon) 73
 Ethelred I 104
 Ethelred II 104
 etymology 140
 Eucharist 17, 230, 711
 Euclidean geometry 493
 euphuism 340, 394, 399, 628
 Euripides 74
 Alcestis 126
 Iphigenia at Aulis 624, 771
 Jocasta 377
 Medea 126
 Eusebius: *Ecclesiastical history* 51–2
 Evans, Katherine 76
 Evans, Robert C. 717
 Evans, Thomas 22, 23, 24
 Evans, William 22, 23, 24
 Eve 73
Evelyn, John 326–7
 Acetaria 829
 and Browne, Thomas 120
 and Cowley 226
 on Dryden 302
 marriage 1043
 and Waller 1015
 Evelyn, Mary 162–3
 Evenden, Elizabeth 365, 366
 Everaerts, Gilles 192
 Everard, William 1064
 Everett, Barbara 660
 Evett, Marianne 793
 Exclusion Crisis 301, 560, 1057
 Exodus 75, 965
 experimental learning 781, 788
 Ezekiel 1038
 Ezell, Margaret 159, 426
 Fabrizio, Girolamo 457
Fage, Mary 328–9
 Fagius, Paul 866
 Fairfax, Brian 330
Fairfax, Edward 329–31
 Tasso's *Gerusalemme liberata* 1014
 Fairfax, Thomas 72, 330, 665, 1064
 Faithorne, William 250
 Falkland: *see* **Cary, Lucius, Lord Falkland**
The fall of Jerusalem 74
 Falstaff: *see* Oldcastle, John
The fame and confession 1001
 Fane, Elizabeth 241, 242
 Fane, Mary 733
 Fane, Mildmay 478, 1018
 in *Lachrymae musarum* 221, 663
 Fane, Ralph 241
Fanshawe, Ann 331–2, 691
 culinary and medicinal recipes 332
 memoir 276, 331–2, 334
Fanshawe, Richard 332–4
 Arcadian drama 333
 on Horace 109
 marriage 331
 and Thimelby 951
 translation of Guarini 272, 332–3
 fantasy, feminist 165
 Farmer, Richard 576
 Farnaby, Francis 334
 Farnaby, John: *Index poeticus* 1034
Farnaby, Thomas 334–6
 private school of 334–5
 Roman satirists 335
 Farnham, Richard 547
 Farnworth, Richard 360, 361
 Farrow, Kenneth D. 570, 571
 fasting 1054, 1055
The fathers blessing (Anon) 584
 Faunt, Arthur 138
 Fawkes, Michael 211
 Feake, Christopher 157
 Featley, Daniel 543
 The hand-maid to private devotion 584
 Felch, Susan 617

- Fell, Margaret** 336–7
 and Fox 336
 letter to West 336
 millennialism 337
- Fell, Thomas 336, 362
- Feltham, Owen 64
- female voice 10–11, 1048, 1055
- feminism, early 977
- feminist literary scholarship 19, 20, 153–4, 1060
- Fenner, Dudley** 337–9
 children's names 338
 Dudley as patron 1061
 English vernacular 337–8, 339
 metrical version of Song of Solomon 73, 338
 vernacular logic 1062
 and Whitgift 338
- Fenton, Geoffrey** 339–41
Certaine tragicall discourses 340, 776, 779, 832, 973
 and Rich, Barnabe 831
- Fenton, Roger: *Answer to William Alablaster his motives* 2
- Ferdinand II, Holy Roman Emperor 1079
- Fergus mac Ferquhard 83
- Ferguson, Margaret 150, 154, 982
- Ferguson, Meraud Grant 397
- Ferguson, Moira 976
- Feroli, Teresa 970, 1054
- Ferrar, Nicholas xlili, 466, 471, 492
- Ferrar family 232
- Ferrers, George** 176, 341–2
- Ferrini, Roberto 492
- Fetherstone, Christopher: *Lamentations* 73
- Feuillerat, Albert 630
- Ficino, Marsilio 36, 204, 929
Epistolae 203
- Field, Nathan 62, 347, 348
- Field, Nathaniel 668
- Field, Richard 335
- Fielding, Henry: *Joseph Andrews* 549
- Fielding, Susan Villiers 152–3
- Fiennes, Nathaniel 729
- Fifth Monarchism
 anti-monarchist uprising 361
 Cary, Mary 76, 156–7, 337
 and Cromwell, Oliver 929, 969
 Hall, John against 429
 against Harrington 440
 Llwyd, Morgan 610
 millennialism 836
 Nedham 731
 persecuted 336
 Rogers 440, 836–7
 social justice 971
 Trapnel 969, 970
- figures of speech 808
- Filmer, Robert 799
- Finch, Henry 338–9
The worlds great restauration 395
- Fincham, Kenneth 431
- Finkelppearl, Philip 61, 62, 64, 351, 657–8
- Fioravanti, Leonardo 192
- Fiore, Joachim de 366
The first book of discipline 570
- first line indices 1004
- Firth, C. H. 170
- Firth, Katharine 571
- Fish, Simon 919
Supplicacyon for the beggers 710
- Fish, Stanley 137, 699
- Fisher, John
 and Beaufort 59, 60
 and Cheke 182
 executed 767, 986
 and Pace 757
 and Parker 764
 and Rastell 825
 works
Psalmes or prayers 766
- Fisher, Mary 76
- Fisher, Payne** 342–4
 dedicatees 343–4
 friends 343
 as historiographer 343
Marston-moor 67, 343
 and Nedham 729
 patronage 342, 343
 as poet laureate 343
- Fitzgeffrey, Henry** 344–6
 humours 345
 and Webster 1028
- Fitzgeoffrey, Charles 777, 778
Affaniae 723
- Fitzgerald, Gerald 925
- Fitzgerald, James fitz Maurice 382
- Fitzherbert, Anthony 319, 822, 823

- Fitzherbert, Thomas 920
 Fitzjames, Richard 203
 Fitzmaurice, Andrew 422
 Fitzmaurice, James 167
 Fitzroy, Henry, duke of Richmond 512
 Fitzroy, Mary 365
 Fitzstephen, William: 'Description of London' 933
 Flachman, Michael 39
 Flacius, Matthias 365
 Flamsted, John 22
 Flanagan, Eugene 832
 Flatman, Thomas 109
 Fleay, F. G. 793
 Flecknoe, Richard 301, 661–2
 Fleetwood, William 932, 933
Fleming, Abraham 346–7
 'History of England' 500
 on Holinshed 346–7
 on Lambe 347
 publishing 346
 and Stow 932
 Fleming, Alexander 341
 Fleming, Juliet 329, 779, 832
 Flemish manuscript books 172
 Fletcher, Alan 881
 Fletcher, Angus 916
 Fletcher, Giles, the younger 74, 352, 473, 916
 Christs victorie 73, 74, 353
Fletcher, John 347–52
 and Beaumont 60, 61–4, 347, 348, 349–51, 882, 1080
 and Brome 110
 collaborative work 347–8, 843, 844
 commendatory poems 350, 622
 death of plague 670
 first folio collection 108, 113
 homoeroticism 351
 as influence 1030
 King's Men 347
 works
 Cupids Revenge (with Beaumont) 1080
 The fair maid of the inn (with Massinger, Ford and Webster) 1030
 The faithfull shepheardesse 61, 62, 334, 349, 1080
 Henry VIII (with Shakespeare) 347, 348, 758
 The night-walker 880
 The two noble kinsmen (with Shakespeare) 310, 347, 348
Fletcher, Phineas 348, 352–4
 psalter translations 473
 The purple island 67, 352, 353
 on River Cam 352
 Spenser's influence 916
 Fletcher, Richard, bishop of London 27
 Fletcher, Richard, father of John 348
 Fletcher, Thomas 345
 Flight of the Earls 32
 Flodden, Battle of 286, 304, 893
 florilegia tradition 627
Florimène 963
Florio, John 354–6
 and Daniel 245
 foreign language study 354
 Italian language manuals 760
 translations 102, 354
 A worlde of wordes 355, 847
 Florus, Lucius Annæus 1036
 Flower, John 737
 Floyd-Wilson, Mary 90
 Fludd, Katherine 1
 Fludd, Robert 1
 flushing toilets 434
 flyting tradition 603, 893
 Foakes, R. A. 258, 793, 794
 Fogle, French Rowe 298
 Foley, Stephen Merriam 1087
 Folger, Henry Clay 1004
 Folger Shakespeare Library 1003, 1004, 1080
 folk ballads 105, 215–16
 see also **broadside ballads**
 Forced Loan, Charles I 492
Ford, John 113, 356–60
 commendatory poem 1028
 and Dekker 357
 and Fletcher, John 347, 348
 as influence 359
 and Rowley 265, 357, 843
 and Shirley 879
 works
 The lovers melancholy 136, 357, 358
 'Tis pittie shее's a whore 356, 357, 358–9, 1053
 The witch of Edmonton (with Dekker and Rowley) 265, 357

- Forde, Thomas: *Foenestra in pectore* 595
 foreign affairs 594
 Forman, Simon 577, 719
The forme of curye (Richard II's cooks) 828
 Forrest, William 75, 800
The forrest of fancy (H.C.) 1008
 Fortescue, Elizabeth 65
 Fortier, Mark 419, 918, 919
 Fortune Theatre 258
 Foster, Donald 906
 Foster, John 96
 Foucault, Michel 11
 Foulweather, Adam 10
 Fowler, Constance Aston 951
 Fowler, Constantia 920
 Fowler, Edward 132
 Fowler, William 299, 523, 536
 Fox, Alistair 713
Fox, George 360–4
 and Audland 23
 biblical references 362–3
 and Fell 336
 The great mystery of the great whore unfolded 130, 362
 and Llwyd, Morgan 610
 works
 see also Quakerism
 Fox, Robert 444
Foxe, John 364–9
 Anglo-Saxon 1011
 apocalyptic history 851
 and Aylmer 20, 87
 and Bale 40, 41
 biblical references 368
 burial place 128
 continental influences 368
 and Humphrey 525
 as influence 369
 on Latimer 583
 Meres on 679
 online studies of 366–9
 on Parr 766
 and Prayer Book 87
 works
 Actes and monuments 18, 26, 43, 129, 230, 241, 289, 411, 435, 582, 583, 598, 753, 766, 840, 939, 984
 The book of martyrs 129, 364–5, 365–6, 366–9, 525
 Locorum communium 206–7
 Rerum in Ecclesia Gestarum commentarii 18, 365
 The two examinations of the worthy servant of God, Maistris An Askew 18
 A vindication of the most reverend Thomas Cranmer 26
 Foxley, Rachel 599
 Francis Xavier, St 920
 Francis, Frank Charlton 210
 François, duc d'Anjou 314, 746
 François I 179
Fraunce, Abraham 1, 48, 369–71
 and Herbert, Mary 369–70, 474
 metrical psalms 473, 802
 and Sidney, Philip 369, 370, 475
 and Sidney, Robert 892
 and Sidney-Pembroke psalter 476
 vernacular logic 1062
 works
 The Arcadian rhetorike 339, 370, 371, 509
 The lawiers logike 339, 370, 371
 Fréart, Roland
 Idée de la perfection de la peinture 327
 Numismata 327
 Paralele de l'architecture antique et de la moderne 327
 Frederick V 61
 Fredericke, abbot of Marolles 595
 free will 243
 Freeman, Arthur 575
 Freeman, David 993, 994
 Freeman, Janet Ing 932
 Freeman, Thomas S. 20, 365, 366, 367, 368
 Frehard, Marquard: *Decalogi orationis symboli* 605
 French language
 farce 211
 legal textbooks 822
 Palsgrave on 761–2
 poetic tradition 147
 translations from 211
 French salon culture 784
 friendship 310, 920–1
 Frith, John: *A disputation of purgatory* 825
 Frith, Mary 262, 686

- Frith, Thomas 878
 Frontinus: *Stratagemata* 714
 Froude, J. A. 383
 Fuchs, Leonard 128
 Fulbecke, William: in *The misfortunes of Arthur* 520
 Fuller, Mary 382, 383, 422, 818
 Fuller, Thomas 40, 215, 504
 A happy handfull 479
 Fullerton, Georgianna 153
 Fullonius, William 762
Fulwell, Ulpian 371–3
 Furnivall, F. J. 90, 446
 Fussner, F. Smith 1036
- Gager, William 771, 812
 Ulysses redux 813–14
 Gair, Reavley 778
 Galen
 anatomy 457
 and Bacon, Francis 34
 De temperamentis 321
 medical theory 90, 128, 136, 237, 691, 828
 one sex model 237–8
 physiology 457
 Galileo Galilei 441, 493, 704, 1057
 Gallagher, Catherine 165
 Gamberini, Spartaco 952
 Gamble, John 560
 Gardiner, Dorothy C. 731
Gardiner, Stephen 375–6
 and Askew 42
 clerical celibacy 497
 and Cranmer 26
 De vera obedientia 375, 376, 790
 on Erasmus 376
 on Greek pronunciation 182
 Harington on 432
 letters to Paget 376
 on Parr 766
 and Shepherd 877
 Gardner, Helen 2
 Garnet, Henry 511, 1011
 Garnier, Robert
 Cornélie 574–5
 Marc-Antoine 100, 246, 473
 Garrett, William 787
 Garter, Thomas: *Susanna* 73
- Gascoigne, George** 376–81
 anonymity 377, 378
 compared with Whitney, Isabella 1048
 correcting proofs 378
 imprisoned for debt 378
 as influence 381
 marriage 101
 metrical psalms 800
 patron 124, 377, 380
 Whetstone's commendatory verses 1039
 works
 A hundreth sundrie flowres 378, 974, 1007, 1008, 1039
 Posies 378–9, 974, 1039
 Gassendi, Pierre 170, 781, 1015
 Gaveston, Piers 294, 647
 Gawdy, Framlingham 737
 Geha, Richard, Jr 234
 'A geleflowergentle or swete' 795
 gender
 Cavendish, Margaret 164
 monarchy 314
 sexuality 63
 theology 19–20
 General Army Council 791, 792
 Genesis 73, 74, 75, 697–8, 792, 810, 905, 965
 Geneva Bible 70, 71
 Bale 43
 Goodman 390
 James VI and I 538
 Jocelin 546
 marginalia 290, 637
 Psalms 98, 801
 Shakespeare on 6
 Sidney family 475
 Gentili, Alberico 812, 814
 Gentili, Scipio 330
 Gentillet, Innocent: *Discours contre Marhiavel* 289
Of gentylnes and noblylte (Anon) 675
 Gentles, Ian J. 187
The gentlewomans companion (pirated) 829, 1072
 Geoffrey of Monmouth 85, 456, 745, 849
 Historia regum Britanniae 521, 608
 geography 80
 see also cartography
 George, Arthur 37

- George, Henry 877
 Gerard, John 1011
 Geritz, Albert J. 822
 Gerrard, John 946
 Gesner, Conrad 128, 700
Gesta Romanorum 173
 Gibbons, Christopher 882
 Gibbons, R. J. 750
 Gibbs, Gary G. 386
 Gibson, Colin 669
 Gibson, Edmund 143
 Gibson, Jonathan 392, 393
 Gibson, Kirsten 288
 Gibson, Richard 824
 Gielgud, John 87
 Gieskes, Edward 400, 402
 Gifford, John 130
 Gifford, William 359
 Gil, Alexander, the younger 335
Gilbert, Humphrey 381–3
 as explorer 381–2, 382–3, 421
 Gascoigne's preface 382
 and Hakluyt 419
 Netherlands expedition 378, 380
 and Raleigh 815, 816
 Gilbert, William: *De magnete* 385
 Gilby, Anthony 475, 525
 A pleasaunt dialogue 744
 Gill, Catie 971
 Gillespie, Katherine 1055
 Gilman, Ernest B. 324
 Gimelfarb-Brack, Marie 750
 Ginn, Lisa 797–8
 Ginnor, Sarah: *The womans alamanc* 545
 Giovio, Paolo 136
 'Commentarys of the Turke' 763
 Giraldi, Giovanni Battista: *Hecatommithi* 1039
 'Give us once a drink' 826
 Glanville, Joseph 162
 Saducismus triumphatus 704
A glasse for the times (T.C.) 25
 Gleason, John B. 203
 Globe Theatre 113, 274, 868, 881
 Goad, Roger 604
 Goad, Thomas 545
Godfrey of Bulloigne 1014
 Godin, André 203
A godly garden (Anon) 1038
Godly queen Hester 73
Godolphin, Sidney 383–5
 in Great Tew circle 493
 Virgil translations 383, 384, 528, 1014
Godwin, Francis 385–6
 Godwin, William: *Caleb Williams* 156
 Goffe, Thomas: *The careles shepherdess* 112
 Gohory, Jacques 192
 Goldberg, Jonathan 917
Golden Hind 383
The golden legend 367
Golding, Arthur 386–8
 on Ovid's *Metamorphoses* 387, 388
 patrons 388
 translations 74, 386–7, 475, 776, 801, 993
 The xv. bookes of P. Ouidius Naso 387, 993
 Gomarus, Franciscus 72
 Gongorism 234
 González de Mendoza, Juan: *The historie of the great and mightie kingdome of China* 420
 good-night ballads 107, 268
 Goodcole, Henry: *The wonderfull discoverie of Elizabeth Sawyer* 265
Goodman, Christopher 388–90
 as influence 390
 and Ponet 791
 on rebellion 389
 Goodwin, John 312, 313, 731, 948
 Goodwin, Thomas 54, 929
 Goodyer, Anne 293
 Goodyer, Henry 279, 280
 Goodyer, Thomas 293
Googe, Barnabe 390–2
 Calvinism 390–1
 and Chaloner 176
 compared with Whitney, Isabella 1048
 as Minervaes man 390
 miscellaneous poems 1008
 and Rich, Barnabe 831
 and Turberville 973
 works
 Eglogs, epytaphes, and sonettes 311, 390, 391, 974
 'Epytaph on the death of Nicholas Grimaold' 412
 Foure bookes of husbandry 391, 976
 Gordon, Andrew 274, 933

- Gordon, Katherine 358
 Gore, John 1030
Gorges, Arthur 392–3
 at Jacobean court 392–3
 letters to Robert Cecil 392
A gorgeous gallery(Proctor) 1008
 Gorhambury 30
 Goring, Jeremy 993
 Gosling, William 383
 gospellers 238
 Gospels 71, 73, 241
 see also specific Gospels
 Gosse, Edmund 841
 Gossett, Suzanne 63
 Gosson, Henry 106
Gosson, Stephen 393–5
 anti-theatre attacks 393, 394
 and Lodge 611
 and Rainolds 812
 and Stubbes 939
 on Wilson's lost play 1060
 works
 Playes confuted in five actions 394, 475–6
 The schoole of abuse 394, 813
 Gothic romance 16
 Gottfried, Rudolf 926
 Gouge, Thomas: *A learned and very useful commentary* 396
Gouge, William 395–6
 and Finch's work 395
 Goulaine de Laudonniere, René: *A notable historie containing foure voyages* 421
 Goulart de Senlis, Simon 605, 612
 Gower, John 286, 603
 Gowland, Angus 134
 Worlds of Renaissance melancholy 137
 Gowrie Conspiracy 5
 grace
 covenant of 130
 Protestantism 241
 Revelation 25
 salvation 132
 through starvation 1054, 1055
 Grady, Hugh 874
 Grafton, Anthony 638, 1036
Grafton, Richard 396–8
 Book of Common Prayer 396, 397
 The chronicle of Ihon Hardyng 708
 critics of 397–8
 as Great Bible printer 396
 Hall's works 427–8
 as king's printer 242, 396
 and Stow 932
 Graham, Kenneth J. E. 241
 Grahame, Simon 412
 Grammarians' war 508, 1051
 grammars 921–2
 grammatical metaphor, Tyndale 980, 981
 Granada, Luis de
 Guía de pecadores 679
 Libro de la oración y meditación 679
 Grange, John 780
 Grant, Douglas 167, 170
 Grant, Edward 13
 Grant, Lilius 584
 Granton, John 171
 Granvelle, Antoine Perrenot de 595
 Graves, Michael A. R. 746
 Graves, Robert 896
 Gray, Donald 230
 Gray, Thomas 225
The great assises holden in Parnassus 250
 Great Bible 6, 70, 71, 73, 230, 397
 Great Fire of London 601, 748, 882, 1030
 Great Tew circle
 and Cary, Lucius 154–6
 Chillingworth 187, 188
 Cowley 223
 Cressy 534, 535
 Godolphin 384
 Harrington 437
 Hobbes 493
 Hyde 534, 535
 Sandys 853
 Taylor, Jeremy 947
 Waller 1014
 Greek anthology 564
 Greek language
 epigrams 323
 poetics 71
 pronunciation 13, 182, 790, 897
 Green, Henry 1049
 Green, Ian 418
 Greenblatt, Stephen 443, 815, 818, 874, 917, 982

Greene, Robert 398–403

- and Chettle 184
- crime-writing 263
- death of 48, 401–2
- on Deloney 268
- and Marlowe 641
- Meres on 679, 680
- and Pettie 780
- on Shakespeare 184, 401, 867
- on Stubbes 939
- works
 - Alphonsus, king of Aragon* 400, 772
 - David and Bethsabe* 73
 - Defense of conny-catching* 268, 401
 - in *Englands Parnassus* 259
 - Frier Bacon and Frier Bongay* 400, 683
 - Greenes goats-worth of witte* 184, 400, 401, 402, 774–5
 - The history or tragedy of Job* 73
 - A knights conjuring* 775
 - A looking glasse for London* (with Lodge) 73, 400–1
 - Menaphon* 399, 400, 453, 456, 723, 725, 974, 994
 - pamphlet-writing 263, 399, 401, 685
 - Pandosto* 399, 400, 994
 - Penelopes web* 340, 399
 - Planetomachia* 340, 399
 - A quip for an upstart courtier* 402, 453, 456
- Greene, Thomas 487, 844
- ‘Greensleeves’ 107
- Greer, Germaine 160
- Greg, Walter W. 990, 991
- Gregory, John: *Notes and observations* 480
- Gregory, Pope 267
- Gregory, Tobias 697, 699
- Gregory Nazianzen 74, 292
- Gregory the Great, Pope 1011
- Grenville, Richard 639–40, 816
- Gresham, Thomas 1010
- Greville, Fulke I, 403–8**
 - and Andrewes 5
 - and Camden 141
 - Christian dualism 403
 - and Clifford 197
 - and Davenant 249
 - and Devereux 404
 - as influence 403

- on love 404–5
- and Sidney 370, 404, 885
- and Speed 907
- Stoic thought 405
- works
 - Caelica* 308, 404–5, 408
 - Letter to an honourable lady* 100, 405
 - A treatise of humane learning* 247
- Grey, Arthur 124, 380, 913, 914
- Grey, Elizabeth: *A choice manual of rare and select secrets in physick and chyrurgery* 829
- Grey, Henry 26
- Grey, Jane
 - Ascham’s visit 13
 - biography 354
 - Chaloner’s poem 176
 - and Cheke 183
 - and Cranmer 230
 - father 26
 - Humphrey on 525
 - and Iphigenia, compared 625
 - prayer-book 767
 - proclamation of 397
 - and sister 866
 - translations 525, 733
- Gribben, Crawford 24, 25, 570–1, 591, 837
- Grierson, H. J. C. 231, 233, 278
- Griffi, Giuseppe Patroni 359
- Griffin, Bartholomew 408–10**
- Griffiths, Jane 508
- Grigsby, Bryon Lee 128
- Grimald, Nicholas 410–12**
 - Catholicism 411
 - in *Songes and sonettes* 411, 1007
 - in Turberville’s *Epitaphes* 565
- Grimble, Ian 432
- Grimeston, Edward 178
- Grindal, Edmund 27, 291, 292, 365, 542
- Grismant, John, printer 106, 479, 1077, 1079
- Grisone, Federico: *Gli ordini di cavalcare* 79
- Groot, Jan de 142
- Grosart, A. B. 49, 409, 519
- Gross, Kenneth 917
- Grotius, Hugo 335, 692
 - Christus patiens* 74, 852, 853
 - The free sea* 421
 - On the truth of the Christian religion* 188
- Groto, Luigi: *La dalida* 2

- Grundy, Joan 121, 209
 Gruytroede, Jacobus de: *Speculum aureum animae peccatricis* 60
 Grymeston, Bernye 412
Grymeston, Elizabeth 412–14
 legacy book 834
Miscelanea. Meditations. Memoratives 412–13, 1011
 Guarini, Giovanni Battista 248, 653, 924
Il pastor fido 245, 272, 332–3
 Guazzo, Stefano: *Civile conversatione* 124, 779, 780
The gude and godlie ballatis 677
 Guevara, Antonio de
Dispraise of the life of a courtier 122–3
Epistolas familiares 340, 594
Golden boke of Marcus Aurelius 122
Golden epistles 594
 Guiana 51, 420, 442, 816, 818–19
 Guibbory, Achsah 337
 Guicciardini, Francesco 37, 341, 462
 Guido delle Colonne: *Historia Troiana* 172
 Guillimeau, Jacques: *The nursing of children* 201
Guilpin, Everard 414–15
 Bishops' Ban 414, 654
 and Breton 102
 *on Davies, John 255
 and Donne 415
 and Kempe 563
Skialetheia 414–15, 1060
 Weever on 1033
 Guise, Duke of 647, 648
 Gunpowder Plot xlix
 aftermath 538
 Andrewes on 5, 6
 Breton on 102
 Burton on 138
 Dekker on 262
 Digby 275
 Fletcher, Phineas on 353
 and Habington 416
 Jonson on 553
 Milton on 2
 and Percy 442
 sermons 862
 Gurlyn, Nathaniel 345
 Gurney, John 1066
 Gurr, Andrew 880
 Guterry, Jean de 340
 Gutierrez, Nancy A. 153
 Guy, J. A. 918
 Guy, John 52, 711, 713, 838, 840
 Gwosdek, Hedwig 922
 Gwyn, Peter 758
 Gyer, Nicholas 857
 Gyldenstolpe manuscript 1003
 Gymro, Gerallt: *Expugnatio Hibernica* 500
Habington, William 416–17
 Hackett, Helen 399
 Hackett, Kimberley 1068
 Haddon, Walter 564
Exhortatio ad literas 1061
 Hadfield, Andrew 43, 99–100, 442, 917
 Haemstede, Adriaan van 368
 Hageman, Elizabeth H. 232, 1048
 Haigh, Christopher 984
 Haile, Martin 4
Hake, Edward 417–19
Hakluyt, Richard 419–23
 anti-Catholicism 421, 422
 colonial enterprises 419–20, 421
 and Florio 354
 and Harriot 442
 humanism 422
 Meres on 679
The principall navigations 382, 419, 421–2, 442, 973
 publishing of texts 420–1
 and Purchas 805
 and Ricci 136
 and Walsingham 419
 Halasz, Alexandra 402, 724
 Hale, Matthew 199
Hales, John 423–5
 and Chillingworth 187
 Cox to 228
 social reform 423
 Haley, D. B. 300
 Haley, Nicholas 50
Halkett, Anne 425–6
 Couper's biography 425
 meditations 425
 and Mildmay 691
 Stuart monarchy 425–6

- Hall, Edward 426–8**
 and Grafton 396
 as influence 500–1
 as source for others 428
 works
 Chronicle 850
 The union of the two noble and illustre famelies 246, 397, 426, 427–8, 501, 708
- Hall, James 1047
- Hall, John, of Durham 428–30**
 anti-clericalism 429
 and Fisher 343
 and Nedham 729
 in Order of the Black Riband 663
 and Stanley 924
 works
 Court of virtue 72
 in *Lachrymae musarum* 664
 Paradoxes 996
 Poems 664
 verse satire 415
- Hall, Joseph 430–1**
 and Dury 306
 Marston on 415
 as satirist 344
 on Stanyhurst 926
 Song of Solomon paraphrased 73
via media 431
 works
 Epistles 430, 594
 ‘Smectymnuus’ 431, 694
 Virgidemiarum six bookes 430, 490
- Halpern, Richard 922
- Hamilton, A. C. 961
- Hamilton, James 995
- Hamlin, Hannibal 473
- Hamlin, William M. 355
- Hammer, Paul 274
- Hammond, Gerald 620, 621, 622
- Hammond, Henry 155, 947–8
- Hammond, Paul 294, 664, 667, 782, 785–6
- Hammond, William 923, 924
- Hampton Court Conference 6, 87, 538, 814
A handefull of pleasant delites (Robinson) 1008
- Handson, Raphe 420
- Hannah, John 817
- Hannape, Nicolas de: *The ensamples of vertue and vice* 768
- Hannay, Margaret P. 659
- Happé, Peter 18, 795
- Harding, Davis P. 840
- Harding, George 1029
- Harding, Thomas
 An answer to Maister Iuelles chalenge 543
 A confutation of a booke intituled An apologie of the Church of England 543
- Harington, John, the Elder 431–3**
 in Arundel-Harington manuscript 431, 432–3
 Petrarchan love poems 432
- Harington, John, the Younger 433–4**
 in Arundel-Harington manuscript 431, 1002
 in compilations 432
 and Coryate 219
 and Dyer 308
 epigrams, pamphlets, letters 415, 433
 on Golding 387
 on Herbert, Mary 473
 Meres on 679
The metamorphosis of Ajax 10, 433, 434
 and Middleton 681
 translation of Ariosto’s *Orlando furioso* 136, 433–4, 958
- Harley, Brilliana 434–6**
 commonplace book 435, 436
 letter writing 435–6
- Harley, Edward 1003
- Harley, Ned 435
- Harley, Robert 106, 435, 436
- Harlow, Vincent T. 819
- Harpfield, Nicholas 838
 Dialogi sex 365
 The life and death of Sir Thomas Moore 713, 839, 840
- Harrier, Richard 875
- Harrington, James 437–41**
 agrarian law proposals 440
 and Charles I 437–8
The commonwealth of Oceana 437, 438–40, 441, 735, 935, 936
 influenced by Harvey, William 458
 and Neville, Henry 734–5
 primogeniture 440
 and Rogers 837
- Harriot, Thomas 192, 441–4**
 astronomy 441
 atomism 443

- as mathematician 441, 442
 and Platt 789
 and Raleigh 441–2
 School of Night 180, 442
- Harris, Oliver 932
- Harrison, Stephen: *The arch's of triumph* 262, 1028
- Harrison, William 444–6**
 in Holinshed's *Chronicles* 444, 445, 446, 499
 and Leland 585
 and Llwyd 609
 and Stow 932
 on tobacco 192
 works
 'Description of England' 295, 444–6, 499, 589
 'Description of Scotland' 500
- Harsnett, Samuel 857
- Hart, John 813
- Hartlib, Samuel 446–51**
 and Bacon, Francis 448
 and Boyle 91
 and Browne, Thomas 116
 and Chymical Club 1001
 circle of followers 448–50, 614
 and Dury 306
 educational reform 446, 448
 and Gilbert 382
 and Hall, John 429
 intellectual life 446, 447
 as intelligencer 446, 447
 'Invisible College' 449
 and Lodwick 614
 millennialism 448–9
 and Petty 781
 Salomon's House 449, 450
 Wilkins to 996
- Hartlib Papers Project 447
- Hartman, George 275, 277
- Hartwell, Abraham 420
- Harvey, Christopher: *The synagogue* 465
- Harvey, Elizabeth 238
- Harvey, Gabriel 451–5**
 and Andrewes 5
 and Barnes 47
 on the Bible 71
 Bishops' Ban 414, 654
 and brothers 452–3
 caricature of 774
 on Churchyard 189
 and Cox 227
 Drant's rules of poetry 292
 and Greene 401–2
 letters 454, 884
 marginalia 638
 Meres on 680
 and Nashe 451–5, 725
 pamphlet quarrel 191, 451, 452–5, 650, 723, 725–6
 print culture 454
 public culture 451
 Ramist logic 453
 rhetoric lectures 453–5
 and Sidney, Philip 475
 and Smith, Thomas 897
 and Spenser 451, 452, 453–4, 911, 912
 on Stanyhurst 926
 on Sylvester 945
 works
Ciceronianus 15, 451
Four letters and certain sonnets 401–2, 453, 456
Pierces supererogation 47, 189, 191, 268, 453, 454, 628
- Harvey, John 452–3, 455
An astrological addition 456
A discursive probleme concerning prophetes 456
- Harvey, Richard 455–7**
 astrology 455–6
Plaine Percevall 453, 456, 793
- Harvey, William 116, 457–8**
 anatomy 457
 and Bacon, Francis 36
 and Browne, Thomas 118
 circulation of blood 237, 238, 359, 457
- Harwood, John: *The lying prophet* 193
- *Hastings, Ferdinando 256
- Hastings, Henry 113, 429, 479, 498, 662, 709
- Hatch, Maurice 715
- Hatton, Christopher 27, 456, 548, 626, 787
- Haughton, William 258, 458–60**
 collaborative work 458, 459
 in Henslowe's 'Diary' 458–9
 works
English-men for my money 459, 794

Haughton, William (*Continued*)

Grim the collier of Croydon 104, 459

Judas 73

Hawes, Stephen 460–1

allegory 460–1

laureate poetry 45

Hawkes, David 965

Hawkes, Terence 874

Hawkins, John 334

Hawkins, Thomas 109

Hay, Honoria 740

Hay, James 145, 146

Hayes, Edward 383

Hayward, John 461–3

imprisoned 462

The life and raigne of King Henrie IIII 274

official appointment 462–3

on Williams 463

Hayward, Ralph 404

Hazlitt, W. Carew 821

Heale, Elizabeth 875, 876, 973, 1048

Healy, Margaret 128

Hearsey, Marguerite 850

Heath, Thomas 456

Hebrew poetry 72, 800–1, 802

Hebrew type 757

Heinsius, Daniel 335

Helfers, James P. 422

Helgeson, Richard 16, 295, 422, 613

Heliodorus: *Aethiopica* 605, 993, 994

Hélisienne de Crenne 7

Hellinga, Lotte 173

Hemminge, William 688

Hemingway, Ernest 88

Hemmingsen, Niels 387

Henderson, Diana E. 566

Henri, duc de Guise 4

Henri IV 4, 178, 179

Henrietta Maria

and Cary, Elizabeth 153

and Cavendish, Margaret 161

and Cavendish, William 169–70

Charles I 93, 416

court culture 165

and Cowley 149

and Crashaw 232

and Davenant 251

dedications to 151

and Digby 276

fictitious letter 593

Montagu 702

in Paris 169–70, 223

patronage of 880

Platonic love cult 359

taking part in masques 963

Henry, Prince of Wales

and Bayly 57

and Cavendish, William 169

celebration 197

Chapman 177, 180, 181

death of xlix, 114, 145, 393, 946

dedications to 32, 219

elegies for 120, 1067

and Hall, Joseph 430

Henry E. Huntington Library 1003, 1080–1

Henry II 246

Henry IV, of France 315, 316

Henry V 427, 721–2

Henry VII 37, 59, 203, 358, 427

Henry VIII xlix, 927

Ascham 13

Askew 17, 19

Assertio septem sacramentorum 709, 710

Bale 42

Boleyn 851

Boorde 89

Bryan 122

Chaloner 176

Colet 203

Cranmer 229

criticised 72

death of 3

divorce 229

Elizabeth I 313

Ferrers 341

Gardiner 375, 376

Great Bible 71

Hall, Edward on 427

Harington 432

Katherine of Aragon 705

Reformation 482

religious conservatism 86

Wyatt 1081–2

see also Boleyn, Anne; Parr, Katherine;

Seymour, Jane

Henry VIII's court

- homosociality 1084, 1085, 1087
 women's status 1084–5
 Henshaw, Thomas 1001
 Hensley, Charles 1067
 Henslowe, Philip
 and Chapman 177
 and Chettle 185, 264
 and Dekker 261, 264
 on Drayton 294
 and Kyd 573, 574
 and Marston 654
 and Massinger 668–9
 and Middleton 682
 and Munday 721
 and Peele 774
 and Porter 793, 794
 and Webster 1028
 works
 Diary 73, 178, 257, 258, 400
 herbals 1038
Herbert, Edward, Lord Herbert of Cherbury
 463–5
 and brothers 466
 and Carew 147
 and Donne 464
 and Jonson 464
Herbert, George 1, **465–73**
 biblical language 465, 471
 biographies of 466, 468–9, 472, 1019
 Book of Common Prayer 88, 465, 472
 and Crashaw 232, 233
 and Donne 465, 466
 on God 966
 and Herbert, Edward 463
 and Lok, Henry 617
 against Melville 472–3
 metrical psalms 473, 800
 religious poems 75
 and Southwell, Robert 900, 902
 spiritual life 234
 The temple 88, 465, 468–73, 476, 802, 1000
 and Vaughan, Henry 998
 'Works' editions 1009
 Herbert, Henry 101, 463, 466, 545, 688, 880
 Herbert, Lucy 416
Herbert, Mary (Sidney), countess of
 Pembroke 1, 72, **473–7**
 in *Astrophel* 1009
 and Barnfield 48
 and Brandon 100
 and Breton 102
 and Daniel 245
 dedicatory addresses 473, 701
 and Drayton 293
 and Fraunce 369–70
 influence of 474
 as patron 474–5, 518–19
 in *A poetical rapsody* 1009
 Psalm translations 468, 473, 800, 802
 and Sidney, Philip 677, 885
 translations 246, 473
 works
 'A dialogue between two shepherds' 473, 1009
 A discourse of life and death 473, 835
 'Doleful lay' 473, 1009
 Tragedie of Antonie 575
 writers' circle 151
 Herbert, Philip 417
 Herbert, William, third earl of Pembroke 476, 1076, 1078
 'Song: soules joy' 468
 Hereford, Philip 413
 Herendeen, Wyman H. 554
 Heresbach, Conrad: *De laudibus Graecorum*
 literarum oratio 13
 heresy 711–12
 hermeneutics, biblical 1, 2
 Hermes Trismegistus 999, 1001
 hermeticism 999, 1001
 Herodotus 500, 795
 heroic couplet 65, 1013
 Heron, Robert 604
Herrick, Robert **477–81**
 and Brome, Alexander 109
 as Cavalier poet 147, 195, 623
 Established Church 232
 and Fletcher, John 350
 in *Lachrymae musarum* 221, 479, 663
 in Order of the Fancy 677–8
 as Royalist 70, 1018
 signing Protestation 478
 and Stanley 923
 works
 Hesperides 1–2, 429, 477, 478, 479–80, 663
 'To his worthy friend M. John Hall' 429

- Herringman, Henry
Poems by the most deservedly admired Mrs Katherine Philips 782
 Waller's Works 1015
- Heton, Richard 111, 112
- Heton, Thomas 380–1
- hexameral epic tradition 74
- Heylin, Peter 69
Aerius redivivus 1067
A satyre 1067–8
- Heywood, Elizabeth 277
- Heywood, Jasper 849
- Heywood, John 482–6**
 church criticism 483–4
 collaborative work 843
 and Mary I 482, 485–6
 and Rowley 843
 in Whythorne 486
 works
A dialogue [of] proverbs 1052
Works 248, 277
- Heywood, Thomas 486–9**
 in Admiral's Men 486
 and Gosson 394
 in Queen Anne's Men 486
 stage directions 488
 on Swetnam 944
 as translator 487
 in Worcester's Men 486
 works
An apology for actors 486, 488, 576, 744, 1029, 1059
Appius and Virginia 1030
The brazen age 488
If you know not me, you know no body 487, 934
The rape of Lucrece 104
The royall king 275
The witches of Lancashire (with Brome) 111
- Higden, Ranulf: *Polychronicon* 174
- Higgins, John 489–91**
 as influence 490
 in *A mirrour for magistrates* 341, 489, 490
 and Udall 490
- Higginson, Francis 361
- Highley, Christopher 368, 851
- Hill, Christopher 57, 67, 213, 313, 1066
- Hill, Geoffrey 491
- Hillebrand, Harold 778
- Hilliard, Nicholas: 'A youth leaning against a tree among roses' 288
- Hilton, Thomas 127
- Hilton, Walter: *Scala perfectionis* 60
- Hilton, William 127, 128
- Hindmarsh, Bruce 25, 837
- Hinman, Charlton 868
- Hinton, E. M. 830
- Hintz, Carrie 749
- Hippocrates 90, 128, 828
- Hirsch, Richard 957
- Hirst, Derek 527
- historiography
 classical/contemporary 144, 500–1
 humanist 708
 imperialist 501
 revisionist 978
 Stuart 907
 Tudor dynasty 502
- history
 Camden 140
 cartography and 1021
 Cicero on 709
 institutionalization of 1036
 mythology and 501
- Hobbes, Thomas 491–6**
 annotated letters 492
 anti-clericalism 494
 and Aubrey 22
 and Bacon, Francis 492
 Bible as influence 75
 Book of Common Prayer 88
 and Boyle 91
 and Cary, Lucius 155
 and Cavendish, William 170, 491
 and Charles II 493
 and Chillingworth 188
 and Cowley 223, 225
 and Davenant 252
 and Digby 276
 excluded from Royal Society 495
 Great Tew circle 384, 493
 and Harrington 437
 and Hyde 534, 535
 as influence 491, 704
 and Jonson 492
 materialism 165, 243

- misattribution to 339
 natural state of man 1041–2
 on Neville 735
 patrons 161
 and Petty 781
 on Thucydides 492
 and Waller 1015
 works
 De cive 222, 491, 493, 495
 Leviathan 384, 439, 491, 493–4, 495, 791
 Hobbs, Mary 566, 567, 1003, 1004, 1005
 Hobby, Elaine 76, 785
 Hobsbaum, Philip 414
Hoby, Margaret 496–7
 as diarist 199, 496–7
 and Mildmay 691
 spiritual autobiographies 497
 Hoby, Philip 497
Hoby, Thomas 497–9
 diary 497–8
 and Thomas 953
 and Wilson, Thomas 1061
 Hoccleve, Thomas 907
 Hodgson-Wright, Stephanie 151, 154, 625
 Hofmeyr, Isabel 133
 Hogarde, Miles 877
 Hodgdon, Barbara 874
 Hogrefe, Pearl 318
 Holbein, Hans 848
 Holberton, Edward 666
 ‘Hold thy peece, knave’ 826
 Holdsworth, R. V. 684
 Holdsworth, Richard 233
 Hole, William 219
 Holiband, Claudius: *Campo de fior* 847
Holinshed, Raphael 499–504
 and Buchanan 127
 *Chronicles of England, Scotlande, and
 Irelande* 82, 127, 246, 268, 295, 341, 346,
 428, 444, 445, 446, 499, 589, 647, 758, 771,
 857, 932, 956
 on Elizabeth I 502–3
 and Googe 390
 illustrations 500
 and Llwyd 609
 and Marlowe 647
 as source 501, 871
 Stanyhurst in *Chronicles* 925, 926
 Holland, Abraham 504, 505
Holland, Philemon 143, 504–5
 Ammianus Marcellinus’ *Romaine historie* 504
 Livy’s *Romane historie* 504
 in *Oxford English dictionary* 505
 Pliny’s *Natural historie* 504–5
 Plutarch’s *Morals* 504, 505
 Suetonius’ *Historie of twelve Caesars* 504
 translations 504–5, 656, 769
 Xenophon’s *Cyrupaedia* 504
 Holland, Samuel 621
 Hollar, Wenceslaus 747, 770
 Holmes, M. Morgan 1045
 Holt, John 674
 Holyday, Barten 109
 Homer
 Iliad 495, 747, 771
 Odyssey 495, 747
 homilies, authorized 861
 homoeroticism 47–8, 49, 351
 homosexuality 359
 homosociality 1084, 1085, 1087
 Honigmann, E. A. J. 414, 1032, 1033
Honours academie 958
 Hook, Frank S. 774
 Hooke, Robert 91, 165, 386, 614–15, 1058
 Hooker, John 500
Hooker, Richard 505–7
 Book of Common Prayer 87, 88
 Calvinism 506
 as conformist 506, 507
 Rainolds as tutor 812
 style 506
 via media 506
 Walton’s *Life* of 1019
 works
 Of the lawes of ecclesiasticall politie 150,
 505–6
 Hooker, Thomas 193
 hop cultivation 857
 Hopkins, David 224
 Hopkins, John 72, 418, 802, 1068
 The whole booke of Psalmes 801
 Hopkins, Richard 679
 Horace
 deciphering 323
 as influence 109, 415, 480
 on poetry 324, 754

Horace (*Continued*)

- Tiresias 122
- translations of 291, 464
- works
 - De arte poetica* 315
 - Epode* 226
 - Satires* 291

Horman, William 507–8

- child-rearing practices 508
- works

- Antibossicon* (with Lilly) 508, 1051
- Vulgaria* 508, 1051

Hornback, Robert 989, 990, 992

Horne, David H. 771, 772, 773, 774

Horseman, Nicholas 1037

horsemanship 79

Hosius, Stanislaus 851

Hoskins, William 184

Hoskyns, John 508–10

- and Brooke 114
- as influence 509
- in Mermaid Club 509
- as *terrae filius* 509–10

Hotman, François: *De furoribus Gallicis* 289

Houliston, Victor 700

Hours of the Cross 986

household management 828, 1072

Howard, Anne, countess of Arundel 510–11

Howard, Charles 739

Howard, Douglas 392

Howard, Elizabeth 169, 170, 894

Howard, Frances

- and Carr 180, 215, 329, 686, 1078

- and Davenant 249

- divorce from Devereux 6, 180

- poisoning of Overbury 180, 215, 1078

Howard, Henry, earl of Surrey 1, 511–16

- in Arundel-Harington manuscript 1002

- and Cavendish 158

- and Churchyard 189

- in Devonshire manuscript 1002

- early life 511–13

- English sonnet form 513, 1084

- executed 513

- and Humphrey 525

- manuscripts 515

- Meres on 680

- metrical psalms 800, 801

- petrarchismo* 513

- religious poetry 432

- reputation 896

- and Shelton 875–6

- in *Songes and sonettes* 411, 515, 516, 1007

- translation of Ecclesiastes into poulter's

- measure 72

- translation of Virgil 285–6, 513, 515

- versification 764

- to Wyatt 514–15

Howard, Jean 487, 689, 1046

Howard, Katherine 229, 763, 1082

Howard, Philip 10, 511, 903, 1023

Howard, Thomas: and Halkett 425

Howard, Thomas, second duke of Norfolk 45

Howard, Thomas, third duke of Norfolk 89, 512

Howard, Thomas, fourth duke of Norfolk 746,

976, 1061

Howard, Thomas, earl of Arundel 510, 511

Howard-Fitzroy circle 146, 515

Howard-Hill, T. H. 845

Howarth, R. G. 356

Howe, Margaret 13

Howell, James 516–18

- letter-writing 517

- Stoic philosophy 518

- works

- Epistolae ho-elianae* 517, 595

- Londinopolis* 934

Howell, Thomas 518–19

- Herbert, Mary, as patron 518–19

Howes, Edmund 931

Howgill, Francis 76

Hoy, Suellen M, 837

Hrdina, K. 1034

Hudson, Hoyt Hopewell 411

Hudson, Jeffrey 251

Hudson, Thomas: *Historie of Judith* 74

Hugh of Farringdon 228

Hughes, Charles 716

Hughes, Thomas 520–1

Hughey, Ruth 413, 433, 1002, 1005

Hugo, Herman: *Pia desideria* 324

Huguenots 290, 791

Hulse, Lynn 169, 170, 560

Human, Elizabeth M. A. 341

humanism

- Bryan 122–3

- Buchanan 125
 Cheke 182, 183
 Colet 202–3, 204
 commonplacing 206
 Elyot 319–20
 Hakluyt 422
 historiography 708
 More, Thomas 705–6
 Protestantism 183
 Renaissance xlvii
 Stanbridge 922
 Stanyhurst 925
 Starkey 927, 928
 Tacitean 32
 will/intellect 204
 Humble Petition and Advice, Protectorate 438
Hume, Alexander 521–3
 Hymnes, or sacred songs 521, 522, 677
 and Melville 676–7
 Presbyterianism 522–3
 reformed theology 522
Hume, Anna 523–4, 754
 editing *History of the houses of Douglas and Angus* 523
 and Elizabeth of Bohemia 523, 524
 Humfrey, Duke of Gloucester 80
 humours, doctrine of 89–90, 135, 719, 720, 828, 841
 humours comedies 178, 794, 821, 841
Humphrey, Laurence 524–6
 Ioannis Iuelli Angli 525, 526, 543
 A hundreth sundrie flowres (Gascoigne) 1007, 1008
 Hunnis, William
 A hive full of honey 73
 Seven sobes of a sorrowfull soule for sinne 72
 Hunsdon, Lord 254
 Hunt, Thomas 479
 Hunter, G. K. 207, 258, 628, 629, 630
 Hunter, Lynette 829
 hunting trope 379
 Huntington, Henry E. 1004
 Huolet, Richard: *Abecedarium* 490
 Hurault, Jacques 387
 Hutchinson, Anne 95
 Hutchinson, John 527
Hutchinson, Lucy 526–31
 Calvinism 527
 childbirth 530
 commonplace book 271–2
 Hutson, Lorna 724, 777, 779, 918
 Hutton, James 564
 Hutton, Sarah 803
 Huygens, Constantijn 162
Hyde, Edward, earl of Clarendon 531–5
 and Berkenhead 69
 on Cary, Lucius 534
 and Charles I 531
 and Davenant 250
 episcopal church 532
 in exile 532–3
 and Fisher 344
 Great Tew circle 384, 493
 on history 533–4
 History of the rebellion 155, 531, 532–3, 535
 on *Leviathan* 535
 Marvell on 667
 and Waller 1013
 Hyman, Wendy 726
 Hyrde, Richard 839

 iambic metre 1026–7
 iconoclasm 933, 934
 Ignatius of Loyola 2
 illustrations
 The book of martyrs 365, 368
 engravings 68
 Peacham 769–70
 Quarles 810, 811
 woodcuts 365
 imitation 800, 958
 imperialism 818–19
imprese 323
 see also **emblem books**
 ‘In sad and ashy weeds’ ballad 510
 incest as theme 359, 669
 Independents 25, 187, 195, 313, 541, 597, 929, 948, 1070
Index of English literary manuscripts 1004–5
 Index of Prohibited Books 32–3, 525
 indexes to works 788
 individualism/autobiography 1053–4
 infallibility 187
 Ingram, Jill P. 1048
 Ingram, Randall 481
 Inns of Court 1, 1003, 1027–8

- Inquisition
 Alabaster 1
 Buchanan 126
 downfall of 214
 Index of Prohibited Books 32–3
 Warner on 1021
 Wilson, Thomas 1061
 instruction manuals 79
 intellectual property 10
 intelligencers 738, 1010, 1011
 Interregnum period
 Baxter 56
 drama 165
 religious settlement 54
see also Commonwealth
 Ioppolo, Grace 355
Iphigenia at Aulis (Euripides) 624–5
 Ireland
 1641 rebellion 447
 Bale in 40–1
 Desmond rebellion 851
 Flight of the Earls 32
 Moryson on 716
 New English 124
 O'Neill rebellion 274, 716, 1073
 Ireton, Bridget 157
 Ireton, Henry 792
 Isaac 201
 Isaiah 72, 241, 315, 467
 Islam 217–18
 Isley, Ursula 64
 Isocrates 318, 624
 Italian grammar 952
 Italy 14–15, 16, 46, 47
 Izard, Thomas 1040
 Izon, John 409
- Jack, R. D. S. 298, 299, 571, 995
 Jackson, H. J. 636
 Jackson, Hugh 733
 Jackson, MacDonald P. 654, 684
Jacob and Esau 73
 Jacobean drama
 antihero 62
 collaborative work 347–8
 and James's work 539
 mourning/dead bodies 961
 music 655
 professional playwrights 683
 psuedo-history play 103
 revenge tragedy 572, 612
 tragicomedy 60, 349
 urban settings 552, 653
see also specific playwrights
 Jacobean political poetry 115
 Jacobus, Lee A. 233
 Jaggard, William 10, 322, 487
 James, duke of York 425
 James, Henry 745, 849
 James, Lord Annesley 266
 James, Richard 216
 James, Susan 167
 James, Thomas 81
 James I, of Scotland 83
 James IV, of Scotland 286, 304, 305, 358
 James Stewart, earl of Moray 126
James VI and I *xlviii, 536–40*
 academ roial 85
 accession to throne 317, 503
 Alabaster 1
 Allegiance, Oath of 138
 Andrewes 5, 6
 Anna of Denmark 1043
 Bacon, Francis 31, 33
 Barnes 47
 Bayly 57
 Beaumont, John 66
 Bodley 81
 Boece 83
 Buchanan 126
 Camden 142
 Champion 145
 Chapman 181
 Constable 209–10
 Crooke 237
 Daniel 247
 *Davies, John 254, 256
 death of 879
 divine right of kings 537, 539
 Drayton 294–5
 du Bartas 945–6
 Elizabeth I 315
 Ford 358
 foreign policy 1079
 Hall, Joseph, on 430
 Hampton Court Conference 87, 814

- Hudson, Thomas [OU2]74
 metrical psalms 72, 536, 800
 modern criticism of 539–40
 Oath of Allegiance 6
 Purchas 805
 Raleigh 816
 Revelation 537, 538
 scriptural meditations 537
 Sidney, Robert 891
 and Spain 6
 on Spenser's *Faerie Queene* 916
 sponsoring plays and masques 538
 Wither 1068–9
 works
 Basilikon doron 537, 539, 540, 584, 770
 A counterblaste to tobacco 192, 537–8
 Daemonologie 539, 857
 The essayes of a prentise 536, 1009
 The trew lawe of free monarchies 127, 537, 540
 see also Authorized Version of Bible
- James VII and II 426, 540
 Jankowski, Theodora 629, 630
 Jardine, Lisa 30, 638
 Jayne, Sears 203
 Jeffery, John 1041
- Jekyll, Elizabeth** 540–2
 spiritual journal 540–1
- Jekyll, John 540–1
 Jenkins, David 598
 Jenkins, Gary 542
 Jenkins, Harold 185
 Jenkins, Hugh 68
 Jenkins, Jack 197
Jephtha's rash vow 74
 Jeremiah 72, 291, 810
 Jermyn, Henry 249, 251, 252
 Jerome, St 71, 74, 204, 228
 Jerusalem, fall of 271
 Jessey, Henry 1054–5
 jestbooks 90
 Jesuits 4, 67, 217
 Jesus Christ 73, 367
- Jewel, John** xlix, 542–4
Apology of the Church of England 8, 542–3
 and Bacon, Anne 30
 challenge sermon 542, 543
 Humphrey on 525, 526
 and Rainolds 812
 and Sander 851
 translated 29
- Jews
 communities in London 934
 conversion of 395
 Coryate on 218
 in England 577
 expelled 448
 and Quakerism 337
 readmittance of 448
 Selden on culture 859, 860
- Jinner, Sarah** 544–5
 almanacs 544, 545, 1072
 astrology 544, 1072
 medical advice 544
- Job 72, 74, 75, 698, 699, 810, 1069
- Jocelin, Elizabeth** xlvi, 413, 545–7, 834
The mother's legacie, to her unborne childe 202, 545–6
- Joel 241
 Johannes de Turrecremata 763
 John, St 42
 Johns, Adrian 935, 936
 John's Gospel 877, 1038
- Johnson, Cicely** xlix, 547–8
Johnson, Richard 548–50
 Stow as source 934
 Johnson, Robert Carl 795
 Johnson, S. F. 519
 Johnson, Samuel 1018
 Boswell on 136
 on Browne, Thomas 120
 citing Hooker 507
 on Dryden 303
 on Knolles 567
Life of Cowley 224, 225
 on metaphysical poetry 278, 279
 on recipe books 829
 on Waller 1014
- Jonah 809, 810, 862–3
 Jonas, Jodocus 203
 Jones, Ann Rosalind 943, 1047, 1049
 Jones, Emrys 516
- Jones, Inigo** 550–1
 architecture 21
 Banqueting House 551
 and Chapman 177

Jones, Inigo (*Continued*)

- and Coryate 219
- and Davenant 251
- and Denham 273
- and Jonson 177, 555
- library of 550
- masques 251
- and Shirley 880
- stage sets 148, 938
- and Townshend 962

Jones, John 626–7

Jones, Norman 849

Jones, Philip 420

Jones, Richard

- A handefull of pleasant delites* 107
- publishing *The copy of a letter* 1046
- publishing *Sweet nosgay* 1046
- publishing verse miscellanies 1049

Jones, Richard Foster 1041

Jones, Robert 287

- The first booke of songes or ayres*
655, 892

Jonson, Ben 551–9

- ballad influences 107
- and Beaumont, Francis 61, 64
- and Beaumont, John 65
- and Brome, Richard 110
- and Brooke 114
- on ‘The burning Babe’ 903
- and Burton 136
- and Camden 140, 141
- and Cavendish, William 169, 557, 558
- celebrity 8
- and Chapman 177
- and Clifford 554
- collaborative work 553, 554, 555, 793
- commendatory verses on 383, 942
- on Constable 210
- conversion of 2
- country house poems 148
- and Coryate 217, 219
- and Cotton, Charles the elder 221
- on Daniel 248
- and Dekker 262
- and Donne 554
- and Drummond 297, 553
- early life 551–2, 554–5

- on Farnaby 335
- female characters 554
- and Fletcher, John 347, 348, 350
- on Fraunce 369
- Great Tew circle 384
- and Herbert, Edward 464
- and Herbert, Mary 473
- and Herrick 480
- on history 533
- and Hobbes 492
- and Hoskyns 509
- humours comedies 178
- imprisoned 178, 555
- as influence 416, 477–8
- and James VI and I 537, 539
- and Jones 550, 552, 555
- on Kempe 563
- and King 566
- and Kyd 573, 575
- marginalia 638
- on Markham 688
- and Marston 262, 656, 657
- masques 552, 558, 962
- on May’s translation of Lucan 673, 674
- Meres on 680
- Mermaid Club 220
- on Middleton, Thomas 688
- and Munday 720
- patrons 553–4, 558
- and Purchas 805
- as recusant 84
- relationships with women 553–4
- and Russell, Lucy 847
- on Selden 859
- and Shakespeare 555, 867, 869
- and Sidney, Philip 556
- social circle 558
- and Stanley’s circle 665
- and Sutcliffe 942
- and Sylvester 946
- on Taylor, John 949
- theatres 557–8
- and Thimelby 951
- translation of Horace 464
- Tylers’ and Brickmakers’ Company 552
- visiting London 753–4
- walk to Scotland 553, 556–7, 558

- Weever on 1033
 Whipper pamphlets 414
 works
The alchemist 338, 552, 553, 554, 558, 1076
Bartholomew Fayre 107, 110, 338, 552, 555, 556, 558
The case is alter'd 552, 720
Cynthia's revels 262, 316
Eastward hoe! (with Chapman and Marston) 553, 555, 657
Epicoene 50, 552, 553, 556
Epigrams 141, 678
Every man in his humor 345, 554, 555, 867
Every man out of his humor 262, 345, 553, 556, 1033
Hymenaei 550, 555, 848
The Isle of Dogs (with Nashe) 555, 723
The king's entertainment at Welbeck 557
Loves triumph (with Jones) 550, 558
Love's welcome at Bolsover 550, 555, 557
The magnificent entertainment given to King James (with Dekker) 262
The masque of beautie 197, 848, 1076
The masque of blacknesse 552, 848, 1076
The masque of queenes 197, 554, 848
The new inne 110, 147, 552, 554, 557
Newes from the new world 738
 'Ode to himself' 110, 147, 557
Pleasure reconciled to virtue 1043
Poetaster 262, 275, 552, 558, 657
The sculler, rowing from Tiber to Thames 949
Sejanus 179, 208, 275, 552, 554, 555, 638, 657, 867
The staple of newes 552, 738, 821
Timber 492, 509
 'To Penshurst' 555, 556, 892
 'To Sir Henry Cary' 152
 'To Sir Robert Wroth' 477
 'To the immortall memorie' 152
Volpone 84, 552, 556
Workes 248, 276, 538, 554, 557, 1008
 and Wroth 556
 see also Sons of Ben
Jonsonus virbius 149, 155, 383, 416, 1014
 Jordan, Richard Douglas 965
Jordan, Thomas 559–61
 plagiarism charges 560
 Jorden, Edward 857
 Josephus, Flavius 271, 612
The antiquitie of the Jewes 151
The warres of the Jewes 151
 Jovius, Paulus: *Dialogo dell'Imprese militari et amorose* 245
 Jowett, John 184, 185, 874
 Jowitt, Claire 422
 Joyce, George 437
 Joyce, James 869, 926
 Joye, George 72, 375
Garden of the soule 1038
The souper of the Lorde 711
 Joye, William: *Hortulus animae* 652
 Judaism 218
 Judges 699
 Julian of Norwich 205
 Julius Caesar 179
 Junius, Adrianus 490
 Junius, Francis 82
jure divino 571
 see also divine right of kings
 Justinus, Marcus Junianus: *Thabridgment of the histories of Trogus Pompeius* 387
 Juvenal 302, 335, 415
 Kabbalistic theology 1, 706
 Kane, Elisha K. 233
 Kane, Robert J. 192
 Kane, Sarah 689
 Kargon, Robert 443
 Kassell, Lauren 719
 Kastan, David Scott 397, 753, 868, 932
 Kastner, L. E. 298, 299
 Katherine, St 45
 Katherine of Aragon 122, 229, 318, 320, 375, 483, 705
 Kathman, David 559
 Kay, W. David 553
 Kazan, Elia 137
 Keating, Geoffrey 926
 Keats, John 121, 136, 222, 350, 784–5
 Keefe, Barrie 689
 Kele, Richard 211
 Kelley, Edward 1034
 Kelliher, Hilton 169, 231, 232, 661, 662
 Kemp, Theresa D. 19, 20

- Kempe, Margery 205
- Kempe, William 562–3**
 morris dance 562, 563, 949
 in Shakespeare's plays 562, 563
 stage clown, jig-composer 562, 873
 works
A dutiful inuectiue 956
Kempes nine daies wonder 268-9, 562, 563
- Kempis, Thomas à: *The imitation of Christ* 60, 418, 766
- Kendall, Ritchie D. 650
- Kendall, Timothy 564–5**
 epitaph for Chaucer 565
- Kennedy, Walter 305
- Kenneth, of Scotland 83
- Kentish royalist uprising 336
- Kepler, Johannes 1057
- Kerrigan, John 610
- Kett's Rebellion 78, 485
- Kiffin, William 25, 791
- Killigrew, Thomas 882
- Killing is murder* (government tract) 865
- Kimmey, John 480
- King, Andrew 1045
- King, Edward 125, 195, 334–5, 694
- King, Henry 565–7**
 friends, Donne and Jonson 566
 metrical psalms 72, 802
 and Strode 937
 and Thimelby 951
 in Stoughton manuscript 1003
- King, John N. 240, 242, 366, 367, 368, 432, 790, 791, 877, 980, 989, 990, 992
- King, Ros 310, 311
- King James Bible: *see* Authorized Version of Bible
- 1 Kings 193
- The kings cabinet opened* 595
- King's Company 300
- King's Men
 Beaumont and Fletcher 61, 63, 64
 Blackfriars theatre 169
 Brome, Richard 110
 Fletcher, John 348
The malcontent 1028
 Marston 655
 Massinger 668, 670
 Middleton, Thomas 682, 683, 684, 688
 Rowley in 844
 Shakespeare 538
 Shirley 881
- King's Printing House 538
- King's Revels 49–50, 111, 824
- kingship 83
see also monarchy
- Kinney, Arthur 613
- Kinney, Clare 1025
- Kinsman, R. S. 123
- Kinwelmershe, Francis and Anthony 377
- Kirby, Ethan Williams 798
- Kirby, W. J. Torrance 506
- Kirchner, Herman 219
- Kirke, Edward 911
- Kirkman, Francis: *The wits* 64
- Klawitter, George 48, 49
- Knapp, Jeffrey 420, 422, 821
- Knauss, Dan 242
- Knell, Thomas 956
- Knewstub, John 814
- Knight, William 430
- Kniveton, St Loe 199
- Knolles, Richard 567–9**
 translations of Bodin and Camden 567
- Knott, Edward
Charity mistaken 188
Directions to be observed by N.N. 188
Mercy and truth 187–8
- Knowles, James 554
- Knox, John 569–72**
 and Cranmer 569
 divine right of kings 571
 and Foxe 365
 and Goodman 389
 and Jewel 542
 and Lok 616–17
 and Mair 634
 and Mary, Queen of Scots 570
 and Ponet 791
 and Prayer Book 87
 Scottish Reformation 570, 590
 works
First blast of the trumpet 26, 389, 569–70
History of the reformation of religion within
... Scotland 570, 590
- Knox, Thomas Francis 4
- Knutson, Roslyn Lander 656
- Knyvet, Christian 203

- Knyvet, Henry 175
- Komenský, Jan Amos: *see* Comenius, Johannes Amos
- Korda, Natasha 345
- Kramer, Heinrich: *Malleus maleficarum* (with Sprenger) 856
- Krevans, Nita 1009
- Kroll, Richard F. 924
- Krontiris, Tina 1047
- Kuchar, Gary 902
- Kuriyama, Constance B. 641
- Kusinoki, Akiko 944
- Kuskin, William 174
- Kyd, Thomas 572–6**
- causality principle 573
 - and Harriot 442
 - and Marlowe 641
 - modern performances 576
 - possible attributions 575
 - and Tichborne 956
 - works
 - Solyman and Perseda* 46, 573, 574, 575
 - The Spanish tragedie* 9, 75, 521, 572–3, 644, 872
- Kyle, Richard 571
- Kyme, Thomas 17
- Kynaston, Francis: *Amorum Troili et Cresseidae* 149
- La Peyrère, Isaac 615
- La Varenne, François Pierre de la: *Le cuisinier françois* 829
- Lachrymae musarum* 113, 479, 662, 663
- Lactantius 203
- Lacy, Alexander 78
- Lady Elizabeth's Men 103, 110, 668, 683, 684, 844
- Laine, Amos 822
- Lake, David 684
- Lake, Peter 78, 431, 650, 939
- Lamb, Caroline
 - Ada Reis* 359
 - Glenarvon* 359
 - projected novels, 359
- Lamb, Charles 117, 222, 573, 688
- Lamb, Mary Ellen 100, 426, 475, 838
- Lambarde, William 143, 932
 - Perambulation of Kent* 933
- Lambe, William 347
- Lambert, John 25
- 'A lamentable ballad of the ladies fall' 107
- A lamentation from Rome* 795
- lamentations 72, 73, 291
- Lamont, William 56, 798, 799
- Lampitt, William 363
- Lancastrians 59
- Landrecies, siege of 512
- Landry, Donna 426
- Langbaine, Gerard 103, 845
 - An account of the English dramattick poets* 109
- Langland, William 706
 - Piers Plowman* 189, 239–40, 418, 582
- Langton, Thomas 757
- language, artificial 615, 1057, 1058
- language reform 615, 1058
- Languet, Hubert 124, 404, 884, 888
- Lanier, Nicholas 170
- Lanquet, Thomas 241
 - Epitome of cronicles* 241
- Lansperger, Johann Justus: *An epistle in the person of Christ* 10
- Lant Manuscript 826
- Lanyer, Aemilia 577–82**
- on Christ's passion 73
 - country house poems 148
 - family background 577–8
 - on Herbert's Psalms 473
 - seeking patronage 579–80
 - and Sidney-Pembroke psalter 476
 - unconventionality 578
 - works
 - Salve Deus rex Judaeorum* 73, 578–80
 - 'To the Lady Anne' 197, 579
- Laqueur, Thomas W. 238
- Large, Robert 171
- Larkin, Philip 87
- Larson, Deborah Aldrich 920
- lascivious widow tradition 211
- Latham, Agnes 817
- Lathrop, Henry Burrowes 291, 564, 994
- Latimer, Hugh 582–3**
- and Cranmer 230
 - execution of 582, 583
 - sermons 582, 861
- Latimer, Robert 21
- Latin language xlvi, xlvii, 202

- Latin legal textbooks 822
 Latitudinarian movement 243, 1057
 Laud, William
 and Andrewes 5, 69
 and Berkenhead 69
 book collection 82
 and Burton 138
 Cary family 153
 and Chillingworth 187
 and Crashaw 231–2
 *and Davies, Eleanor 256, 257
 and Dury 306
 executed 694
 and Greville 408
 and Hall, Joseph 431
 and Herrick 481
 high-church party 87
 high commission 765
 Prynne on 798, 799
 punished 798
 on Puritans 396
 and Stuarts 496
 Wild against 1056
 Laune, Guillaume de 659
 Laurentius, Andreas 237
 Lavagnino, John 685
 Lawes, Henry
 and Milton 693
 music 69, 148, 479, 938
 works
 Ayres and dialogues 70
 Choice psalmes 438
 Second book of ayres, and dialogues 783, 786
 Lawton, David 983
 Layton, William 877
 le Gendre: *La Manière de cultiver les arbres frutiers* 327
 le Roy, Guillaume: *Le livre des Eneydes* 174
 Leachman, Caroline L. 23
 Lee, Henry 150, 151, 773
 Hemetes the heremyte 379
 Lee, Sidney 409
 Leech, Andrew 685
 Leeds University Library 1003, 1004
 LeFèvre, Raoul: *Le recueil des histoires de Troyes* 172
Legenda aurea 174
 Lehmborg, Stanford E. 318, 319, 320, 321, 758
 Leibniz, Gottfried Wilhelm 244
 Leicester's Men 795
 Leiden, University 81
Leigh, Dorothy xlviii, 584–5
 legacy books 834
 The mothers blessing 202, 546, 584–5
 Leigh, John à 512
 Leinwand, Theodore 689
 Leishman, J. B. 661
Leland, John 585–90
 Arthurian legends 587–8
 chorography 142, 143, 295
 early life 585–6
 geographical features 589
 and Harrison 445
 Itinerary 587, 933
 journeys 586–7
 river poetry 262
 and Stow 932
 and Udall 989
 Lely, Peter 200
 Lemon, Rebecca xlv, 274
 Lenman, Bruce 815
 Lennon, Colm 926
 Lenthall, William 69, 155, 602
 Lenton, Francis 942
 Leo Africanus, Johannes: *A geographical historie of Africa* 420
 Leo X, Pope 136
 Leowitz, Cyprian 456
 Lerch-Davis, Genie S. 749
 lesbian sexuality 630
Leslie, John 590–1
 History of Scotland (De origine, moribus et rebus gestis Scotorum) 82, 590, 591
 Lesser, Zachary 208
 L'Estrange, Roger 601, 1056
A letter directed to Master Bridgeman 593
A letter of dangerous consequence 593
A letter sent by Sir John Suckling 593
A letter sent from a banished minister 592
A letter written out of England . . . Edward Squire . . . and Richard Wallpoole 593
 letters, manuscript 592
Letters conteyning sundry devices 595
letters in print 592–6
 collections of 592
 doctrinal debate 592

- exile 593
 familiar 594–5
 foreign affairs 594
 intercepted 593, 595
 news culture 593–4
 real/fictional 593
 religious controversies 594
see also epistle books
The letters which Johan Ashwel 594
- Levellers**
 Agreements of the People 600
 Chidley 185
 and Chidley 187
 Coppe on 214
 imprisoned 1070
 liberty and rights 936
 Nedham on 729
 Overton 751
 Prynne on 799
 and Sexby 864
 Streater, printer 438
 and Walwyn 1020
see also **Lilburne, John**
- Lever, Ralph: *The arte of reason* 1062
 Levy, F. J. 501
 Lewalski, Barbara Kiefer 151, 578, 579, 616, 617,
 696, 909, 965, 998
- Lewis, C. S.**
 on Barnfield 49
 on Bullein 128
 on Drant 291
 on Golding 387
 on Harington, John, the Younger 434
 on More, Thomas 711, 713
 on Nashe 723–4
- Ley, James 143
 Ley, Margaret 803
Liber assisarum et placitorum corone 822
 Library Company of Philadelphia 1004
 Liébault, Jean 192
 Lievsay, John Leon 780
 life, prolongation of 36
- Lilburne, John 596–601**
 Calvinism 598
 and Chidley 187
 on classical texts 936
 common law tradition 599–600
 contests in career and writings 596–7
 Edwards on 312
 imprisoned 1070
 as Leveller 596, 597, 599, 600, 1064
 and Nedham 731
 and Overton 187, 750
 pamphlets 596, 599
 on Parker, Martin 765
 trial of 598, 792
 and Walwyn 1020
 works
 England's Birth-Right Justified 1069
 England's new chains discovered 597
 The free-mans freedome 600
- Lilley, Kate 785
- Lilly, William 601–2**
Antibossicon (with Horman) 1051
 grammar text book 141, 214, 628, 922
 and Horman 508
 as Parliamentarian 601, 602
 parodied 602
- Lim, Paul Chang-Ha 54
 Linacre, Thomas 318, 321, 1051
 Lincolnshire rebellion 229
 Lindgren, W. H. 559–60
- Lindsay, David 602–4**
 on Douglas 287
 on Dunbar 304
- Ling, Nicholas
 Politeuphuia 402
 Wits commonwealth 679
- Linton, Joan Pong 614
 Lipsius, Justus 100, 356
- Lisle, Alicia 541
 ‘Dying speech’ 540
- Lisle, George 803
- Lisle, William 604–6**
 Anglo-Saxon scholarship 604–6
 letters to Cotton 605
 on Middle English 606
 as translator 604
- L’Isle, William: *Babylon* 74
 literature of tears 900, 902
- Lithgow, William 606–8**
 observational journalism 606
 on Ottoman Empire 607–8
 poetry 606
 as Scots Protestant 606–7, 608
 travel writing 606–7, 716

- Little Gidding 1, 232
 Little Heath community 1065, 1066
 Livingston, Elizabeth: *see* **Delaval, Elizabeth**
 Livingstone, John 676
 Livy
 annotations 638
 and Bacon, Francis 37
 Blundeville on 79–80
 and Boece 82
 and Bolton 84
 Harvey's marginalia 454
 and Holinshed 500
 Holland's edition of *Romane historie* 504
 as school text 867
 Thomas on 953
 translations 504
 Lloyd, Lodowick 390
 Lloyd Webber, Andrew 87
 Lluellen, prince 774
 Lluellyn, Martin 1018
Llwyd, Humphrey 608–9
 The breviary of Britayne 295, 608, 609
Llwyd, Morgan 609–11, 929
 Llywelyn ap Gruffudd 609
 Loades, David 367, 368
 Locke, John 75, 188, 244, 344, 507, 751
 Locke, Matthew 882
Lodge, Thomas 611–14
 biblical literature 71
 against Gosson 394
 patronage, lacking 613
 and Pettie 780
 as projector 612–13
 range of genres 611–12, 612–13
 recusancy indictment 84
 translations 151, 612
 on Wilson 1059
 works
 Elstred 294
 A fig for Momus 247, 611, 613
 A looking glass for London and England (with
 Greene) 73, 611
 Scillaes metamorphosis 611, 872
 Wit's miserie 574
Lodwick, Francis 614–16
 and Hartlib 450, 614
 language reform 615, 1058
 libraries of 614
 phonetic alphabet 615
 religious heterodoxy 615, 616
 Loewenstein, Joseph 638, 1069
 Loftis, John 331, 426
 Loftus, George, bookseller 841
 Logan, Sandra 502
 logic and rhetoric 35, 339
Lok, Anne 616–18
 as influence 616
 and Knox 616–17
 and Martin 659
 psalm transcription 616, 617, 802
 translating Taffin 617
 Lok, Henry 72, 233, 616
 Ecclesiastes 617
 Sundry Christian passions 617
 Lok, Michael 420
 Lollards 239, 366, 979, 1033
 Lombard, Peter: *Sentences* 203
 London
 book-selling trade 841
 corruption 1059
 Jewish communities 934
 life of 263
 Nashe on 724
 plague 266
 Reformation era 18
 tavern guide 950
 theatrical market 50, 634–8
 London comedies 872
 Long Parliament 596, 597, 600, 764, 1015
 Longinus: *On the sublime* 429
 Longus: *Daphnis and Chloe* 1077
 Looney, J. Thomas 260
 Lope de Vega, Félix Arturo 924
 Lopes, Duarte: *A report of the kingdom of
 Congo* 420
 Lord Chamberlain's Men 262, 562, 574, 868
The Lord George Digbys cabinet 595
 Lord Strange's Men 400, 562, 572, 868
 Lorimer, Joyce 817, 819
 lost tribes of Israel 448
 Louis XII 45
 Louis XIV 76
 Love, Christopher 541, 618, 619, 1056
 love, Greville on 404–5
 see also courtly love
 Love, Harold 1004, 1005

- Love, Mary 618–20**
 petitions 618–19
 love poetry 222, 902, 903
The love-sick king (Brewer?) 103–4
 Loveday, Robert: *Loveday's letters domestick and
 forrein* 595
- Lovelace, Richard 620–4**
 as Cavalier poet 147, 620, 623–4
 commendatory poems for 428–9, 620–1
 and Marvell 620
 neutralist position 621–2
 pastoral verse 195
 political/love poetry 222
 satire 665
 and Stanley 620, 923
 works
 ‘The grasshopper’ 221, 225–6, 622, 623
Lucasta 108, 109, 223, 429, 620, 621, 622, 623,
 662, 663, 664
- Lovely Society 929–30
Loves martyr (Chester) 1008
 Low, Anthony 232
 Low Countries 3, 4, 37, 1040, 1045
 Lowe, Ben 423
 Lower, Thomas 363
 Lowestoft, battle of 226, 1016
 Lownes, Henry 946
 Loxley, James 196, 553, 622, 1018
 Loyola, Ignatius: *Spiritual exercises* 511, 901, 904
 Lucan 335, 641–2, 757
Pharsalia 246, 393, 492, 646–7, 673
 Lucas, Caroline 399, 779
 Lucas, Charles 161, 803
 Lucas, Scott 176, 189, 342
 Lucian 221
Cynicus 319
The parasite 372
 Luckyj, Christina 909, 944
 Lucretius 109, 165
De rerum natura 301, 302, 327, 526, 528–9,
 530
 Lucy, Thomas 409
 Lucy, William 365
 Ludgardis, mystic 752
 Luhrmann, Baz 874
 Luke's Gospel 130, 194, 241, 315, 698, 766, 902
 Lukic, Averill 1047
- Lumley, Jane 624–6**
 translating *Iphigenia at Aulis* 624–5
 translating Isocrates 624
 Lunney, Ruth 645
 Lupset, Thomas 757, 927, 988
 Lupton, J. H. 202
- Lupton, Thomas 626–7**
 epistles 626
 public welfare schemes 626–7
 Lushington, Thomas 116
Lust's dominion (Anon) 773
 Lutaud, Oliver 865
 Luther, Martin
 Protestantism 43
 psalms 801
 translations of 366, 651
 works
Betbüchlein 652
Commentary on Galatians 130
Contra Henricum rege Angliae 709, 710
Freedom of a Christian man 715
*Wider den falsch genantten geystlichen Stand
 des Babst und der Bischöfe* 652
- Lutheran church 306
 Lyall, R. J. 45, 46
 Lydgate, John 45, 173, 286, 603, 931
The fall of princes 39, 158, 490
Stans puer ad mensam 174
Temple of glas 173
- Lyly, John 627–32**
 Blount's publication 630
 and de Vere 260
 euphuism 394
 influence of 627–8
 literary aesthetics 145
 and Lodge 613
 Meres on 679
 and Rainolds 812
 reply to Marprelate 650
 works
Campaspe 628, 629, 772
Endymion 316, 629
Euphues 780, 832, 943
Euphues his censure to Philautus 7, 260, 340
Euphues the anatomy of wyt 16, 398–9, 628
Pap with a hatchet 452–3, 630
Sapho and Phao 628, 772
The woman in the moon 630
- Lyly, William 202

- Lynch, Jack 507
 Lyne, Raphael 189, 387, 776, 973, 974, 1048
 Lyonnais, Lois Meigret 487
 Lyons, Bridget Gellert 135
 lyric poetry/biblical allusion 75
- Macaulay, Thomas Babington 749
 McBride, Kari Boyd 797
 McCabe, Richard A. 842, 917
 MacCaffrey, Isabel 917
 McCarthy, Cormac: *The road* 133
 McConica, James K. 713, 767
 McConnell, Michael 2
 MacCulloch, Diarmaid 229, 507
 McCutcheon, Elizabeth 128
 MacDiarmid, Hugh 305, 570–1
 McDonald, J. H. 901, 902, 903
 MacDonald, R. H. 298, 299
 McDonald, Russ 869, 871, 874
 McDowell, Nicholas xlvi, 195, 213, 214, 429, 621, 622, 662, 663, 664, 665, 751, 783, 923, 948, 996, 1019
 McDowell, Sean 233, 234, 235
 MacFaul, Tom 311
 McGee, C. E. 559, 1043
 McGrath, Lynette 1047
 Machiavelli, Niccolò
 and Bacon, Francis 37
 and Harvey 452
 and Hayward 462
 as influence 452, 715
 and Marlowe 645
 Marston on 653
 and Marvell 666
 and Nedham 730–1
 and Thomas 953
 works
 The arte of warre 831
 The prince 656
- Machiavellianism 32, 33, 185, 533, 647
 Machin, Lewis 639, 657
 The dumb knight 359
 Machyn, Henry 101, 377
 MacIlmaine, Roland 339
 McIntosh, Marjorie Keniston 29
 Mack, Phyllis 25
 MacLean, Sally-Beth 674, 774
 McManus, Clare 554, 1042
- McMillin, Scott 774
 McMullan, Gordon 351
 Macpherson, C. B. 751
 McQuade, Paula 19, 659
 McRae, Andrew 240, 798, 975, 976, 1069
 Mad Madge of Newcastle: *see* **Cavendish, Margaret**
- Maeterlinck, Maurice 359
 magical thinking 329
 Magna Carta 599, 600
 Mahlberg, Gaby 734
 Maier, Michael: *Atalanta fugiens* 324
 Mainwaring, George 1046
Mair, John 633–4
 and Buchanan 634
 and Douglas 287
 and Knox 634
 on the Scots diet 633
 Majeske, Andrew J. 918
Major, Elizabeth 634–6
 acrostics 635, 636
 makar term 304
 [moved to Melanchthon, Philipp]Malcolm,
 Noel 222, 492, 494
 Malcolmson, Cristina 943
 Maley, Willy 910, 917
 Malim, William 176
 Malory, Thomas: *Le morte d'Arthur* 174, 520, 521
 Mambrino da Fabriana: *La selva* 973
 Mancall, Peter C. 420
 Mancini, Domenico: *The myrroure of good manners* 45
 Mancinus, Dominicus 973
 Mandeville, John 421, 1021
 Manley, Frank 758
 Mannerist tradition: sonnets 958
 Manning, John 322, 323, 324, 1044
 Mansion, Colard 173
 Manso, G. B. 692
 Mantuan (Baptista Spagnuoli) 972
 Life of St George 45
 Manwood, Peter 567
 Manwood, Roger 567
 Marcus, Leah S. 314, 316, 481
 Margaret, St 45
 Margaret I, Tudor 305
 Margaret of Burgundy 172

marginalia 636–9

- handwritten 636
- Harvey 638
- Jonson 638
- Primrose 797
- printed 636
- Prynne 798
- readership 636–7

Marguerite de Navarre

- elegy on death of 865–7
- Heptameron* 760, 1040
- Le miroir de l'âme pécheresse* 313

Maria, countess of Buckingham 66**Marie Magdalens love 102****Marino, Giambattista 147, 924**

- Strage degli Innocenti* 234

marital advice book 908**maritime literature 78****Marius, Richard 713****Markham, Gervase 639–40**

- and Ford 359
- Jonson on 688
- on Song of Solomon 73
- and Southwell, Robert 902
- veterinary medicine 640
- walk from London to Berwick 640
- works
 - The English Arcadia* 1024
 - The English hus-wife* 828, 829
 - The most honorable tragedie of Sir Richard Grinvile* 78, 639, 640

Marlorat, Augustin 387**Marlowe, Christopher 641–9**

- Baines against 442
- Bishops' Ban 414, 642, 654
- blank verse 643, 869
- burial of 346
- and Burton 136
- on classical authors 641–2
- and Day 257
- death of 452
- and Holinshed 647
- on Kempe 563
- and Kyd, compared 573
- London theatre 643–8
- Meres on 680
- as messenger 641
- myth of 641

Nashe on 456**Peele on 773****and Shakespeare 644****and Sidney, Robert 891****and Watson 1022, 1023****works**

- 'Come live with me, and be my love' 817, 957

Dido* (with Nashe) 642, 648, 725**Doctor Faustus* 47, 642, 643, 644, 645–6*****Edward II* 294, 387, 642, 644, 646, 647, 648*****'Elegies' 254*****Hero and Leander* 136, 180, 642, 643, 648, 653, 680, 872*****The Jew of Malta* 75, 642, 643, 644, 645, 648*****The massacre at Paris* 642, 646, 647–8, 1029****'The passionate shepherd to his love' 48, 105, 642, 676*****Tamburlaine* 387, 400, 573, 642, 643, 644–5, 648, 772, 1059****Marot, Clément 911, 1082****Marotti, Arthur F. 565, 1004, 1005, 1007, 1009****Marprelate, Martin 649–51****attribution studies 649****Bacon, Francis, on 33*****The just censure* 562, 650****Lyly against 630****Nashe on 725****Presbyterian tracts 452****satirists behind 9, 10, 27, 649****Marprelate controversy 452, 454, 456, 543, 562, 659****Marquis, Paul A. 1047****marriage 266–7*****see also* marital advice book****Marriott, John 1077, 1079****Marriott, Richard 782, 785–6****Marshall, Rosalind K. 591****Marshall, William 651–3****editing skills 652****English primer 651, 652****frontispieces 116, 324, 416, 517****letters 651****privilege, use of 651–2****translations 651****Marshe, Thomas 489****Marsilio of Padua: *Defensor pacis* 651**

- Marston, John 653–8**
 and Barnfield 48
 and Chapman 178
 commonplace marking 208
 and Fitzgeffrey 344
 on Hall, Joseph 430
 imprisoned 555
 and Jonson 262, 554, 656–7
 and Kempe 563
 music in drama 655
 neologisms 653
 Poetomachia 653, 656
 religious life 657
 studies of 657–8
 verse satire 415
 and Webster 1028
 Weever on 1033
 Whipper pamphlets 414
 works
 Antonio and Mellida 325, 654, 655
 Antonios revenge 572, 654, 655
 The Dutch courtezan 654, 759
 Eastward ho (with Jonson) 657
 The entertainment of the dowager-countess of Darby 654
 Histrion-mastix 654, 656, 1033
 The insatiate countesse 657
 Jacke Drums entertainment 654, 656, 826
 The malcontent 572, 653, 654, 655–6, 657, 686, 1028
 The metamorphosis of Pigmaliions image 415, 653–4, 1033
 Parasitaster 654, 656
 The scourge of villanie 415, 654
 What you will 653, 654, 656–7, 1033
 The wonder of women 654
- Marston Moor 161, 169, 343, 541, 881
 Marten, Henry 438
 Martial 254, 480, 1032
 Epigrammata 335, 480, 564, 673
- Martin, Dorcas 658–60**
 catechism translated 658–9
- Martin, Ian 952
 Martin, John 162
 Martin, L. C. 231, 232
 Martin, R. W. F. 753
 Martin, Randall 103, 1049
 *Martin, Richard 114, 254, 558, 659
- Martyn, Thomas 790
 martyrdom
 Askew 17–21
 Aylmer on 26
 Crashaw 235
 Googe on 391
 Latimer 582
 More, Thomas 712–13
 Southwell, Robert 901, 904
 Verstegan on 1010
 see also The book of martyrs (Foxe)
- Martz, Louis 2, 473, 900, 901, 965, 998
- Marvell, Andrew 660–8**
 and Annesley 528
 continental tour 661–2
 on Cromwell 1014
 early poems 113
 Engagement Controversy 494
 father's death 661
 and Harrington 437, 441
 in *Lachrymae musarum* 221
 letters 666
 and Lovelace 620, 623
 and Milton 665, 666
 and Nedham 729
 at Nun Appleton 665
 patrons 660, 664
 private and public life 660–1
 and Randolph 821
 religious poems 75
 during Restoration 666–7
 and Stanley 923
 with Waller 666
 works
 ‘The garden’ 226, 665, 666
 ‘The loyal Scot’ 195
 ‘To his coy mistress’ 428, 663–4
- Mary, Queen of Scots xlix
 and Allen 4
 Babington Plot 955
 Buchanan on 126, 142
 Elizabeth I 521
 executed 289, 521, 746
 flight to England 314–15
 and Knox 570
 and Leslie 590–1
 Ridolfi plot 1061
 and Scott, Alexander 857–8

- and Verstegan 1011
 Whetstone on 1040
- Mary I, Tudor
 Bacon family 29
 Baldwin 39
 Bale 41
 Basset 51
 Book of Common Prayer 87
 Catholicism 29, 388–9, 419
 Cheke 183
 Christopherson 74
 Cranmer 229, 746
 death of 26, 87
 Elizabeth I 78, 314, 342, 368
 Ferrers 342
 Florio family 354
 Forrest 75
 Gardiner 375
 Heywood 482, 485–6
 Parker 763
 Prayer Book banned 87
 Protestants in exile xlvi, 80–1
 Protestants put to death 365
 rebellion against 10
- Mary Magdalene, meditation on 75
- Maslen, R. W. 89, 90, 128, 776
- Mason, John
Antigraphium 877
Spiritual songs 73
- Mason, Tom 224
- masques
 Campion 145–6
 Caroline drama 147–8, 170, 880
 Henrietta Maria acting in 963
 Jonson 552, 558, 962, 1076
 revitalized 882
 sponsors 538
 Townshend 962–3
 White 1042–3
 Wroth 1076
- Massai, Sonai 874
- Massinger, Philip 668–72**
 with Beaumont 62
 Caroline drama 113
 collaborative work 668, 669
 death and burial 671–2
 family background 668
 and Fletcher 347, 348
 and Ford 357
 in Order of the Fancy 677–8
 references to contemporaries 669
 Second War of the Theatres 671
 and Shirley 879, 881
 works
The picture 670, 759
The virgin martir (with Dekker) 264, 668, 669
- Masson, David 298, 313
- Masten, Jeffrey 62
- Master, Thomas 216
- Matar, Nabil I. 929, 930, 965
- Matchinske, Megan 20, 413
- materialism 165, 243, 856, 1060
- maternal advice books 412, 413, 584, 834
- mathematics
 Blundell 80
 Euclidean geometry 493
 Harriot 441, 442
 Wilkins 1057
- Mather, Cotton 95
Magnalia 99
- Matthew, Tobie 630
- Matthew's Bible 70, 71
- Matthew's Gospel 75, 368, 580, 698, 733, 1038, 1070
- Matthiessen, F. O. 498, 505
- Maurice of Nassau 152
- May, Robert: *The accomplisht cook* 829
- May, Steven W. 259, 273, 274, 308, 1004, 1009
- May, Thomas 672–4**
 commendatory verses on 942
 and Davenant 672, 673
 disinterred 672, 673
 histories 673
 and Hobbes 492
 poet laureate 251
Supplementum Lucani 333
 translations 673, 674
- Mayer, Thomas F. 927
- Mayflower* sailing 800
- Maynard, Anne 1072
- Mayne, Cuthbert 4
- Mayne, Jasper 937
- Mazarin, Cardinal 343
- Mead, Joseph 737, 738

- Meagher, John C. 211
- Mears, Natalie 291
- Meauty, Thomas 737
- mechanism theory 276
- medical receipt books 829, 1072–3
- medical science
- Boorde 89
 - Browne, Thomas 116
 - instruction books 828
 - Jones, John 626–7
 - Lodge 612–13
 - Moulton 718–20
 - natural philosophy 36
 - Paynell's translations 767
- Medine, Peter E. 291, 292
- meditative verse 2, 900
- Medwall, Henry 674–5**
- Fulgens and Luces* 674–5, 822
- Meierus, Albertus: *Certaine briefe, and special instructions* 420
- melancholy 134–8
- Melanchthon, Philipp 136, 227, 583
- Institutiones rhetoricae* 228
- Melbancke, Brian 780
- Melissus, Paul 316, 1034
- Melnikoff, Kirk 400, 402
- Melville book of roundells 826
- Melville, Andrew 472–3, 676
- Melville, Elizabeth 676–7**
- Scots language 676–7
- A memorial of suche princes* (Baldwin *et al.*) 39–40
- Mendelson, Sara Heller 834
- Mendle, Michael 155
- Mendoza, Don Antonio de
- Fiestas de Aranjuez* 334
 - Querer por solo querer* 334
- Menippean satire 758
- Mennes, John 478, 677–9**
- Mentz, Steve 402, 613, 724, 726, 994
- Merbecke, John 73
- Mercator, Gerard 142, 419
- Mercers' Company 171, 203
- Merchant Adventurers' Company
- Caxton 172
 - Dury 306
 - Fenner 338
 - masque for 963
 - and Mercers' Company 171
 - Sylvester 945, 946
- Mercurius aulicus* 68–9, 728
- Mercurius Britanicus* 728–9, 730
- Mercurius politicus* 728, 730, 731
- Mercurius pragmaticus* 728, 729, 730, 731, 738
- Mercurius publicus* 70
- Mercurius rusticus* 1069
- Meres, Francis 679–80**
- and Barnfield 48
 - on Bryan 122
 - on Chaloner 177
 - on Chapman 179
 - on de Vere 259
 - on Drayton 295
 - emblem books 1044
 - on Golding 387
 - on Gosson 394
 - on Greene 400
 - on Harvey and Greene 401–2
 - on Munday 720
 - Palladis tamia* 102, 189, 206, 260, 261, 402, 564, 679–80, 775, 869, 1022, 1044, 1059
 - on Sackville 850
 - on Shakespeare 207, 868, 869
 - on Tusser 976
 - on Wilson 1059
- Merlin 608
- Mermaid Club 220, 509, 553, 805
- Mermaid press 822, 824, 825
- Merrill, L. R. 411
- Merritt, Julia F. 933
- The merry conceited jests of George Peele* 775
- The merry devill of Edmonton* (T. B.) 103, 794
- Mersenne, Marin 170, 493, 781
- Merton College library 81
- metaphysical poetry
- Alabaster 2
 - Benlowes 67–8
 - Chapman 177, 179, 180
 - Corbett 215
 - Cowley 224
 - Crashaw 231
 - devotional poetry 998
 - Donne 278–9, 285
 - Drummond on term 278
 - Hall, John 428
 - Herbert, Edward 464

- Herbert, George 467
 Marvell 660
 Southwell, Robert 900
- Metcalf, Jean LeDrew 546
 Metcalfe, Nicholas 13
 Meteren, Emanuel van 422
 metrical psalters 72, 75, 241
 Meyer-Lee, Robert J. 45
 Micanzio, Fulgenzio 492
- Middleton, Elizabeth 680–2**
 Middleton, Henry 987
- Middleton, Thomas 682–90**
 attributions 684–5
 on ballads 764
 as chronologer 682–3
 collaborative writing 683–4, 843, 844
 commendatory poems 1029
 and Dekker 261
 and Fletcher 347, 348
 and Greene 401
 and James VI and I 537
 and Munday 720
 pageants 682, 685–6
 pamphlets 682
 as professional playwright 683–5
 reputation 688–9
 revising Shakespeare's *Measure for Measure* 684
 and Rowley 845, 846
 satire 685
 in Stationers' Company 346
 versatility 685–8
 works
 The changeling (with Rowley) 682, 683–4, 687, 688, 689, 843
 A game at chesse 682, 683, 684, 687, 688, 844
 The honest whore, part one (with Dekker) 262, 683, 689
 Inner Temple masque 844
 The masque of heroes (Inner Temple masque) 686, 844, 1043
 The revengers tragaedie 572, 683, 684, 687, 689, 961
 The roaring girle (with Dekker) 262, 683, 686, 687, 689
 A trick to catch the old-one 670, 684, 686, 688, 689
- Midland Rising 32
- Miège, Guy 666
 Milbourn, Thomas 1072
- Mildmay, Grace 690–1**
 autobiographical material 690
 devotional meditations 690–1
 medical papers 690, 691
- Mildmay, Walter 952, 986
 Miles's Coffeehouse 440–1
 millenarianism
 Avery 24
 Biddle 76–7
 Cary, Mary 156
 Fell 337
 Fifth Monarchism 836
 Hartlib 448
 Sterry 929
 Winstanley 1063
- Millenary Petition 6, 87
 Miller, Clarence H. 176–7
 Millington, John 737–8
 Milman, Jill Seal 253
 Milton, Anthony 307
- Milton, John 691–700**
 and Annesley 528
 anti-pretalical tracts 694
 Book of Common Prayer 88
 and Browne, William 121
 and Buchanan 127
 citations 637
 Commonwealth 439
 as dissenter 336
 divorce tracts 312, 692, 694–5
 and Dryden 301
 early life and education 691–2
 and Hall, Joseph 431
 on Hartlib 447
 as influence 68
 and Ley, Margaret 803
 and Lilburne 599
 and Lodwick 615
 lyrical poetry 692–3
 and Marvell 665, 666
 metrical psalms 800
 and Nedham 729
 on Prynne 798
 psalm translations 72, 473, 692
 pseudonyms 9
 and Purchas 805

Milton, John (*Continued*)

- salting 820
- sonnets 803
- and Southwell, Robert 900
- Spenser's influence 916
- travels 692
- works
 - Animadversions* 186, 694
 - Areopagitica* 9, 695, 936, 948
 - Comus (Mask at Ludlow Castle)* 9, 93, 691, 693–4, 916, 963
 - The doctrine and discipline of divorce* 9, 694–5, 751, 860
 - Of education* 448
 - Eikonoklastes* 306, 567, 692
 - Lycidas* 125, 195, 335, 691–2, 694
 - Mask at Ludlow Castle* see *Comus*
 - 'New Forcers of Conscience' 313
 - 'On the morning of Christ's nativity' 235, 693
 - Paradise lost* 9, 74, 224, 333–4, 529, 692, 694, 696–8, 810, 905, 916, 945
 - Paradise regain'd* 74, 692, 698
 - 'Il penseroso' 693
 - Poems . . . both English and Latin* 9, 67, 232, 692, 693
 - In quintum Novembris* 2
 - The readie and easie way to establish a free commonwealth* 9, 440, 692, 696
 - The reason of church-government* 637, 694, 698
 - Of reformation* 9, 694
 - Samson agonistes* 74, 692, 699
 - Tetrachordon* 695, 814
- Miner, Earl 109, 161–2, 480
- miracles 1054
- Mirandula, Octavianus: *Illustrium poetarum flores* 207
- Mirren, Helen 689
- A mirrour for magistrates* (Baldwin *et al.*)
 - anonymity 11
 - contributors 176, 189, 191, 787
 - expanded edition 40
 - Ferrers' collaboration 341–2
 - first version 39, 159
 - Higgins' additions 489, 490
 - as influence 246, 372
 - marginalia 197

- Sackville's Induction 287, 850
- sources for 428
- Misacmos pseudonym 10
- Mitchell, William Fraser 1041
- Mitchell, William S. 127
- mock heroic poems 301
- Moeslein, M. E. 675
- Moffett, Thomas 700–2**
 - catalogue of natural world 701–2
 - on health 700–1
 - on Herbert's Psalms 473
 - on Sidney, Philip 700, 701
- Molière: *L'Etourdi* 170
- monarchy
 - child monarchs 502
 - gender 314, 389
 - in Holinshed's *Chronicles* 502
 - Lindsay on 603
 - rules of succession 503
 - see also absolute monarchy; divine right of kings
- Monardes, Nicolas 192
- monasteries, dissolution of 241, 432, 587, 588, 767, 903
- Monck, George 343, 344, 560, 738, 1056, 1071
- Monmouth, Duke of 22
- Montagu, Walter 702–3**
- Montague, James 538, 539
- Montague, Thomas 427
- Montaigne, Michel de
 - and Buchanan 126
 - and Daniel 248
 - essay form 323
 - scepticism 1019
 - translation of 102
 - works
 - **An apology for Raymond Sebond* 255
 - Essais* 32, 197, 221, 354, 355, 428, 654, 847
- Montemayor, Jorge de: *Diana* 1077
- Monteverdi, Claudio 145
- Montgomerie, Alexander 536
 - 'Lyk as the dum solsequium' 676
- Montgomery, countess of 280
- Montreux, Nicolas de: *Les bergeries de Juliette* 654
- Montrose, Louis 772, 818, 917
- Moon, A. R. 989, 990
- Mooney, Michael E. 845, 846
- Moore, Helen 779

- Moore, Henry 87
 Moore, Rosemary 362
 Moore, William H. 191
 Moore Smith, G. C. 749, 821
 moral aphorisms, Breton 102
 morality play tradition 372, 602, 675
 Moray, Tobert 1001
 Mordaunt, John 215, 357
More, Henry 703–5
 as Cambridge Platonist 243
 and Cavendish, Margaret 162
 Plato 703–4
 Plotinus 703–4
 The second lash of Alazonomastix 1001
 on Vaughan, Thomas 1001
 More, Margaret xliii
More, Thomas xliii, 705–14
 anti-Protestant tracts 483
 Basset's translation 51
 biographies of 712–13
 chancellorship resigned 705
 daughters 525
 and Elyot 318, 320
 epigrams 564
 and Erasmus 451
 executed 767
 and Fish 919
 and Hall 427
 and Heywood 482, 485
 humanism 705–6
 imprisoned in Tower of London
 712, 838
 as martyr 712–13
 and Medwall 674
 and Pace 757, 758
 and Palsgrave 761
 and Paynell 768
 on Pico della Mirandola 822
 prison letters 594
 and Rastell 822
 reputation 712–13
 and St German 919
 Tower meditations 986
 translating Pico 706
 and Tyndale 543, 919
 Whittinton on 1051
 works
 The apology of Sir Thomas More 711, 919
 Confutacyon of Tyndales answer 483,
 706–7, 711, 979
 De tristitia Christi 51, 52, 712
 The debellacyon of Salem and Bizance 711,
 919
 A dialogue concerning heresies 710, 712, 825,
 979, 980
 The dialoge of comfort against
 tribulation 712, 838
 A letter of syr Tho[mas] More . . . impugnynge
 . . . *John Frith* 592, 711
 'Letter to Alington' 838
 Utopia 36, 212, 440, 448, 449, 627, 705,
 706–8, 712, 713, 897, 982
 The workes of sir Thomas More . . . in the
 Englysh tonge 594, 712
 on Worms New Testament 979
 Morison, Henry 155
Morison, Richard 1, 714–15
 and Ascham 12
 Berthelet printer 319
 propaganda 714–15
 on Vives 768
 Morley, Baron: *see* **Parker, Henry**
 Morley, George 188, 1014
 Mornay, Philippe de 387
 Excellent discours de la vie et de la mort
 835
 Morone, Giovanni 851
 Morrill, John 864
 Morris, Edgar C. 845
 Morris, Harry 48, 49
 mortalism 750
Moryson, Fynes 715–17
 Mosaic philosophy 946
 Moseley, Humphrey 61, 149, 223, 224, 232, 783,
 1015
 Mosheim, Lorenz 244
 mother-daughter bond 733
 mother-infant bond 201
 mother's advice books 202
 mother's legacy genre 425, 834
 Motteux, Pierre 996
 Mottram, Stewart 43, 989, 992
 Moulsworth, Bevill 718
Moulsworth, Martha 717–18
Moulton, Thomas 718–20
 Moyle, Anne Lok 617

- Mozley, J. F. 984
- Muddiman, Henry 738, 739
- Mueller, Janel 313, 315, 316, 711, 766, 767
- Mueller, William R. 137
- Muggleton, Lodowick 193, 194
- Muggletonians 193, 194
- Muir, Edwin 570–1
- Mukherjee, Ayesha 788
- Mukherjee, Neel 291
- Mulcaster, Richard
and Cox 227
as headmaster 5, 575, 910
royal entry of Elizabeth I 314, 397
works
The elementarie 910
Positions 16, 910
- Muller, James Arthur 376
- Munda, Constantia 8, 905, 909
The worming of a mad dogge 7, 11, 944
- Munday, Anthony 720–2**
citizenship 721
collaborative work 294, 720, 721–2
and Dekker 73
editing *Bel-vedere* 100
epitaph 722
on Gosson 394
lord mayor's shows 721
and Pettie 780
on Stow's work 934
translating Iberian prose romances 720
works
A banquet of daintie conceits 1008
Palmerin of England 720, 1028
The second booke of Primaleon of Greece 184
Sir Thomas More (with Chettle and Dekker) 713, 720
Tobias 73
The triumphs of the Golden Fleece 686
- Mundy, John: *Songs and psalmes* 957
- Munro, Lucy 62
- Murdoch, Iris 87
- Murdock, Kenneth 153, 155
- Muret, Marc-Antoine 564
- Murison, David 570
- Murphy, Kathryn 138
- Murray, James 308
- Murray, Peter B. 961
- Musaeus 643
- Muscovy Company 419
- Muslim expansion 568
- Myers, James Phares, Jr 796
- Myllar, Andrew 304
- Myln, Alexander 287
- mystery plays 73
- mythology 501, 934, 1014
- Nelson, John: *An impartial collection* 593
- names, Fenner 338
- Napier, John 995
- Narcissus story 776
- Naseby, battle of 53, 1069
- Nashe, Thomas 723–7**
anti-Marprelate tracts 725
on 'Ballad of Anne Askew' 18
biography of 724
Bishops' Ban 414, 654, 725–6
collaborative work 725
critical studies of 724
and Danter 724
and Day 257
edition of *Astrophil and Stella* 885
Elizabethan culture 723, 724
on Golding 387
on Greene 399, 400
and Harington, John, the Younger 434
against Harvey brothers 723, 725
and Kempe 563
London life 724
in *Menaphon* 574, 723, 725, 726
Meres on 680
pamphlet quarrel 191, 451, 452–5, 650, 723, 725–6
pornography 723, 724, 726
preface to Sidney's *Astrophil and Stella* 723, 726
print culture 723–5
pseudonyms 10
range of works 723–4
on Stanyhurst 926
on Stubbes 939
theatre culture 725
on Turberville 974
works
An almond for a parrat 562, 723, 725
The anatomie of absurditie 399, 723, 725, 726

- Christes teares over Jerusalem* 271, 453, 723, 725, 726
Have with you to Saffron-walden 47, 128, 184, 191, 268, 400, 453, 454, 455, 456, 723, 725–6
The Isle of Dogs (with Jonson) 453, 723
Nashes Lenten stufte 453, 723, 726, 727
Pierce Penillesse 184, 453, 456, 685, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727
Strange newes 401, 453, 723, 725
 National Archives 1003
 national insurance schemes 626
 National Theatre 489
 nationhood 143–4, 854
 Native American Indians 448
 natural history 36–7
 natural philosophy 36, 91–2
 natural theology 1057
 nature 164–5, 222
 Naudé, Gabriel: *Advis pour dresser une bibliothèque* 327
 naval and maritime technology 781
 Nayler, James 360, 361, 362
Nebuchadnezzar (Anon) 73
 necrophilia 669
Nedham, Marchamont 727–32
 addressing readers 730
 early life and education 727–8
 editorials 730–1
 and Fisher 343
 friendships 729
 innovative language 730
 as journalist/editor 728–30
 in *Lachrymae musarum* 663, 664
 on *Leviathan* 494
 and Lilburne 599, 731
 pamphlets 313, 728
 propaganda 731
 as royalist polemicist 69
 and Streater 936
 works
 Mercurius politicus 665
 Mercurius pragmaticus 738
 Newes from Brussels 732
 Needham, Paul 173
 Negri, Francesco 498
 Neill, Michael 654, 874
 Nelson, Alan H. 259, 410, 674
 Nelson, Eric 495
 Nelson, William 922
 Nemesius 1069
 neo-Latin poetry 1
 Barclay 45
 Brome, Alexander 109
 Buchanan 125, 126
 Cowley 226
 epigrams 564
 Westonia 1034–6
 neo-Stoic philosophy 416–17
 Neoplatonism
 Bradstreet 98
 Breton 475
 Brome, Richard 112
 Browne, Thomas 116
 Chapman 181
 Colet 203
 Davenant 251
 Herbert, George 468
 ideal of women 468, 880
 préciosité 703
 soul 965
 Sterry 930
 Nethersole, Francis 737
 Netzley, Ryan 369
 Netzloff, Mark 907
 Neville, Alexander 377
Neville, Frances 733–4
Neville, Henry 734–6
 and Harrington 734–5
 Plato redivivus 441, 735
 as politician 734
 as republic wit 438, 440–1
 Nevitt, Marcus 186, 253, 784, 792
 New Critics 279, 916
 New English, in Ireland 124
 New Exchange 556
 New Model Army
 Baxter 52
 Bunyan 130
 against Herrick 478
 Lilburne 596, 597
 Naseby 53, 1069
 occupation of London 313, 969
 Presbyterian counter-revolution 623
 Streater 438
 tension amongst Puritans 1054–5

- New Model Army (*Continued*)
 Urquhart captured 995
 Wither on 1070
 'New Version' of psalter 803
 Newberie, Ralph 346
 Newberry Library 1077
 Newbury, battle of 156
 Newby, Richard 22
 Newcastle: *see* Cavendish, William
 Newcastle manuscript (Jonson, Donne *et al.*) 169
 Newcomb, Lori Humphrey 400, 402
 Newcomb, Thomas 665
 Newdigate, Bernard 293
Newes from Antwerp 595
 Newman, Karen 933
 Newman, Susan 764
 news 593–4, 736
News from hell 593
 newsbooks 68–9, 195, 429, 494, 936
 see also Mercurius titles
newsletters 731, 736–9
 Thirty Years War 103, 736
 newspapers 594
 Newton, Isaac 244
Niccols, Richard 739–41
 and Higgins 490
 Mirroure for magistrates 115, 739, 740
 Nicholas of Cusa 194
 Nicholl, Charles 724
 Nicholls, Josias 338
 Nicholls, Mark 779, 817
 Nichols, John 626, 797
 Progresses and public processions of Queen Elizabeth 797
 Nicholson, Robert 945
 Nicol, David 844
 Nine Years War 124
 Noble, John or George 829
 Noble, Richmond 88
 Nocera Avila, Carmela 498
 Nochimson, Richard L. 134
 Nohmberg, James 917
 Nolan, Michael 844
 nonconformism 53, 129, 238
 Norbrook, David 167, 403, 429, 438, 440, 492, 529, 664, 729, 864, 1004, 1070, 1071
Norden, John 741–3
 as chorographer 143, 741
 Norland, Howard 410, 411, 991
 Norris, John 772
 Norris, Michael A. 864
 North, Charles 163
 North, Marcy L. 875
 North, Thomas 100, 629
 Northampton: *see* Parr, William, earl of Northampton
Northbrooke, John 394, 743–5, 939
 Northcott, John 384
 Northern Broad sides 489
 Northern Rising (1569–70) 78, 291, 787–8
 Northumberland: *see* Percy, Henry
Norton, Thomas 745–6
 Gorboduc (with Sackville) 311, 519, 521, 573, 745, 746, 796, 849, 850
 Psalm 51 616
 Nosworthy, J. M. 793
 Notestein, Wallace 436
 Nott, G. F. 516
 Notting, Roger 50
 Nottingham Castle 170
 novella genre 760
 Nowell, Alexander 543
 Catechismus 746
 Numbers 472
 numismatics 140
 Nunn, Hilary M. 237, 961
 Nuttall, Geoffrey 55, 610
 Nye, Philip 54
 Oakley-Brown, Liz 387
 Oates, Samuel 312
 Obadiah, prophecies of 862–3
 Oberammergau Passion plays 411
 observational techniques 704
 O'Callaghan, Michelle 120, 1068, 1069
 occasional poetry 66, 159
 occult 383, 1001, 1002
 Ochino, Bernardino 29, 30, 790
 Tragoedie or dialogue 989
 The Odcombian banquet 219
 Oecolampadius, Johannes 366
Officina 679
 Ogburn, Charlton 259, 260
Ogilby, John 747–8
 as royal cosmographer 748
 translations of Homer 747

- translations of Virgil 747, 748
 Werburgh Street Theatre 881
- Okes, Nicholas 1029
- Oldcastle, John 42, 721–2, 753, 1033
- Olde, John 105
- Oldenburg, Henry 22, 120
- Oldis, Valentine 109
- Oley, Barnabas 472
- Oliphant, E. H. C. 61, 793
- Olivier, Laurence 87
- O'Malley, C. D. 718
- O'Neill, David G. 655
- O'Neill, Eileen 165
- O'Neill, Hugh 274, 716, 1073
- O'Neill, Shane 382
- Onslow, Richard 1070
- Oporinus, Johannes 365, 366
- Order of the Black Riband 663, 924
- Order of the Fancy 678
- Order of the Garter 445–6
- Orgel, Stephen 772
- Origen 203, 704
- Orinoco River 816–17, 818
- Orme, Nicholas 45, 507, 508, 921, 922, 1051, 1052
- Ortelius, Abraham 142, 422
Le miroir du monde 151
Theatrum orbis terrarum 197
- Orton, Joe 689
- Ortúñez de Calahorra, Diego 976
- Orwin, Thomas 7, 8
- Osborne, Dorothy** 162, 163, 748–50
 letters to Temple 748–9
- Osorio, Hieronymo 366
- Ostovich, Helen 554
- Ottomans 217–18, 568, 607–8
- Ottway, Sheila 426, 749
- Overbury, Thomas
 poisoned 115, 146, 180, 215, 1078
 Webster's contribution 1027, 1028, 1029
 works
Characters 1027, 1029
 'Newes from court' 899
 'A wife' 357
- Overton, Richard** 750–2
 Cloppenburg Press 750
 imprisoned 1070
 as influence 751
- and Levellers 312, 597, 598, 751
 and Lilburne 187, 597, 598, 750
 pamphlets 750, 751
 and Walwyn 597, 598, 1020
- Ovid
 allegories elaborated 325
 epyllions 65
 Golding's translation 993
 as influence 480, 929
 Marlowe on 641–2
 mythology 370
 translations 528, 765, 776, 997
 works
Amores 641–2, 1087
Ars amatoria 487
Heroides 176, 246, 294, 301, 642, 643, 972, 993, 1047
Medea 641
Metamorphoses 147, 197, 303, 335, 387, 629, 641, 643, 775, 776, 852, 853, 867, 872, 993
- Owen, George 143
- Owen, Goronwy Wyn 610
- Owen, Jane** 752–3
- Owen, John 54, 219, 528, 929
- Owen, Susan J. 560
- Oxford dictionary of national biography* xlix, 797, 1049
- Oxford English dictionary* xlvii, 75, 105, 118, 229, 320
- Oxfordianism 259, 260
- Oxford's Boys 259–60, 628
- Oxford's Men 260
- Oxinden, Henry 732
- Oxlie, Mary** xlix, 753–5
- Pace, Richard** 757–9
 career 757
 friends 757
 unpublished writings 757
- Padelford, Frederick Morgan 516
- Paganelli, Eloisa 298
- Pagden, Anthony 819
- Paget, William 376
- Paine, Thomas 751, 797
- Painter, William** 759–60
Palace of pleasure 340, 759–60, 776, 779, 1039
 painting 769–70
 Palfrey, Simon 874

- Palingenius, Marcellus 391
- Palladio, Andrea: *Quattro libri dell'architettura* 550
- Pallotta, Cardinal 232
- Palsgrave, John** 761–2
- pamphlet quarrel 191, 451, 452–5, 650, 723, 725–6
- pamphlets
- Commonwealth 75, 440
 - plague 262, 767
 - political 69
 - printing of 173
 - prose 103, 261
 - religious 596, 599
 - repentance 401
 - Whipper 102, 414
- Panegyric verses 66, 100, 114
- Panofsky, Richard J. 1046
- pansophia ideal 447
- Paracelsus 117, 136, 691, 700
- The paradise of daynty devises aptly furnished* (Edwards) 310, 1008
- Paraeus, David 74
- paratextual materials 161, 162
- Paris, Matthew: *Flores historiarum* 932
- parish sermons 862
- Park, Robert 420
- Parker, Henry** 762–4
- on Boccaccio 763
 - experimentation in versifying 764
 - gifts to royalty 763–4
 - and Hume 523
 - Plutarch's *Lives* 763
 - Psalms 94 763
 - translations from Latin and Italian 762–3
- Parker, Kenneth 749
- Parker, Martin** 764–6
- as ballad-writer 105, 764–6
 - biography of 764
 - political topics 764–5
 - refuting rumours 765
- Parker, Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury
- Anglo-Saxon 1011
 - and Aylmer 27
 - and Bacon, Anne 30
 - Bishops' Bible 71
 - and Foxe 368, 800
 - and Jewel 542
 - metrical psalms 72
 - and Stow 932, 933–4
 - and Whythorne 1053
 - and Wilson, Thomas 1061
- Parker, Michael P. 566, 1017
- Parker, Patricia 917
- Parker, Robert 24
- Parker, Thomas 24, 25
- Parkes, M. B. 850
- Parkhurst, John 564
- parliamentarianism 130, 165
- Parmelee, Lisa Ferraro 388
- Parmenius, Stephen 382
- The Parnassus plays* 726
- parody/anonymity 9
- Parr, Anthony 258
- Parr, Johnstone 398
- Parr, Katherine** 766–7
- and Elizabeth I 313
 - family background and marriages 766
 - with Fisher 766
 - Prayers and meditations* 313, 766
 - and Tyrwhit 985
 - translations 525, 733
- Parr, Thomas 950
- Parr, William, earl of Northampton 498
- Defensative against the poyson of supposed Prophetes* 456
- Parrish, Paul A. 231, 234
- Parry, G. J. R. 445, 933
- Parry, Graham 334
- Parry, Henry 476
- Parry, J. J. 821
- Parry, William 595, 939
- Parsons, Robert 2, 626
- Particular Baptists 25, 791
- Partridge, Mary 498, 953
- Pasqualigo, Luigi 721
- Pasquier, Etienne: *Le monophyle* 340
- Pasquil 10
- Passe, Crispin de 1069
- The passionate pilgrime* 10, 48, 642, 1008
- Paston, Katherine 347
- patents 577
- paternal advice 584
- patriarchal attitudes 25, 26, 266, 399
- patriotism 143
- patristic fathers 150–1, 228

- Patrizzi, Francesco 79, 1036
 Patterson, Annabel 446, 502, 664, 932
 Paul, St 19, 42, 74, 204, 337, 1054
 Paul III, Pope 39
 Paul IV, Pope 1061
 Paulet, Amias 31
 Paul's Boys 261, 262, 629–30
 Pavier, Thomas 106
 Payne, Anthony 422
 Payne, Ian 826
Paynell, Thomas 1, 767–9
 Peacey, Jason 597, 729, 730, 731, 738
Peacham, Henry 769–70
 on ballads 764
 illustrations 769–70
 patrons 770
 works
 The compleat gentleman 15, 769
 Minerva Britanna 288, 487, 804
 Peacham, Henry, Snr: *The garden of eloquence* 769
 Pearson, Lu Emily 409
Peele, George 770–5
 family background 771
 Meres on 680
 pageants 771
 reputation 774–5
 translation from Euripides 771
 with university wits 774–5
 works
 The arraignment of Paris 316, 771–2, 773
 The love of King David 73, 774
 Titus Andronicus 572
Peend, Thomas 775–7
 Peerson, Martin: *Private musicke* 1011
 Peery, William 991
Pelantius 453
 Pell, John 447
 Pembroke, countess of: *see* **Herbert, Mary (Sidney)**
 Pembroke College 5
 Pembroke's men 868
 penance 902
 Pendarves, John and Thomasine 791–2
 Pender, Patricia 18, 20
 Pengry, Moses 272
The Penguin book of Renaissance verse 1004
 Penny, Thomas 700
 Penry, John 617, 649
 Penshurst Place manuscript 1080
 Pepys, Samuel
 ballad collection 106–7
 on Cavendish, Margaret 163
 on Davenant 253
 and Fisher 344
 and Habington 417
 on Kyd 575–6
 and Lilly 601
 and Petty 781
 on Wild 1057
 Percy, Henry 180, 442, 773, 892
Percy, William 777–9
 epigrams 779
 sonnets 778
 Perdita Project 1003
 Peréz de Montalván, Juan 924
The perjured nun 103
 Perkins, William 597
 and Higgins 490
 works
 Cases of conscience 436
 A golden chaine 130
 Perne, Andrew 452
 Perotti, Niccolò 203
 Perry, Curtis 575
 Persius 302, 335, 415
 personification 916
 Persons, Robert 442, 851, 1011
 Certamen ecclesiae Anglicanae 851–2
 Perth Conference 430
 1 Peter 810, 908
 Peter, Hugh 312
 Peter, William 357
 Peter Martyr 389, 988, 991
 De novo orbe 420
 Peters, Kate 361
 Peterson, Richard 915
 Peterson, Robert T. 234
 Petition of Right case 860
 Peto, William 1061
 Petrarch, Francesco
 epigrams 910
 and Harington, John, the Elder 432
 and Herbert, Edward 464
 as influence 911, 1023
 love poetry 902, 903
 sonnets 800, 1082, 1083–4

- Petrarch, Francesco (*Continued*)
 works
 Canzoniere 523, 524, 1023
 De remedio amoris 1023
 Rime sparse 409, 915
 Trionfi 523, 524, 762–3
 The triumph of death 473
petrarchismo 513
 Petronius Arbiter 333
Pettie, George 779–80
 Petite palace of Pettie his pleasure 340, 779–80, 831
Petty, William 780–2
 and Brome, Alexander 109
 and Evelyn 327
 family background 781
 and Hartlib 449
 naval and maritime technology 781
 Psalm 104 781
 Phaer, Thomas 176, 926
 Philip, William
 John Huighen van Linschoten 420
 The true and perfect description of three voyages
 ... 420
 Philip Brooksby group 106
 Philip II 3
 Philiphaugh, battle of 298
 Philippa, Patricia 1049
 Philips, John 733
Philips, Katherine 782–6
 Anglo-Welsh literature 783
 dedications to 948
 Evelyn, Mary, on 163
 family background 782
 Herringman's edition 782
 lyric poetry 782
 Marriott's publication 782, 785–6
 Society of Friendship 162, 784–5, 786
 translations of Corneille 782, 786
 as unruly wife 783–4
 works
 'A pastoral eclogue on the death of
 Lawra' 921
 Phillips, Edward
 publishing Drummond 298
 Theatrum poetarum 99, 109
 'Upon the incomparable Poems' 754
Phillips, John 786–8
 complaints 787
 epitaphs 787
 Philaethes, Eugenius: *see* **Vaughan, Thomas**
 philology 960
 Philomel myth 643
Philosophical Transactions 92, 327
 Philpot, John 790
The phoenix nest
 anonymous contributors 9
 Breton in 102
 Bryskett in 124
 Dyer in 308
 Peele in 773
 Stapleton 1008
 Phoenix theatre 358, 668, 669, 670, 671, 879, 880, 881
 phonetic alphabet 615
 Phrygius, Dares: *De excidio Troiae* 768
 Piccolomini, Aeneas Sylvius 45
 Piccolomini, Alessandro: *Della institutione morale* 124
 Pickering, Gilbert 299–300
 Pico della Mirandola, Giovanni 203
 Oration on the dignity of man 675, 705–6
 Picts 442
 Pierpont Morgan Library 1042
 Pierrepoint, Gervase 65
 Pigafetta, Philip 420
 Pigman, G. W. III 378
 Pikeryng, John: *Horestes* 795–6
 Pilarz, Scott R. 901, 902, 903
 Pilgrimage of Grace 229, 714, 825
 Pincombe, Michael 158, 189, 630, 776
 Pincus, Steven 78
 Pindaric mode 224–5
 Pine, George 735
 Pinkie, battle of 176
 Pinsent, Patricia A. 560
 pirated copies 184, 219
 Pitcher, John 258
 Pitiscus, Bartholomew: *Trigonometry* 420
 Pittenger, Elizabeth 988
 Pius II, Pope 45
 Piva, Margherita 121
 place-realism comedy 111
 plagiarism 560
 plague
 cessation of printing 946

- Gouge on 396
 London 266
 schools moving 335
 theatres closed 50, 111–12, 685, 881
- plague pamphlets 262, 767
- Plantin Press 1044
- Platina, Bartolomeo 953
- Plato
 Anger on 8
 Browne 116, 117
 Cartwright's plays 149
 Colet on 203
 Gosson on 394
 idealism 404
 on love 359, 384, 416, 464–5
 Lyly on 629
 More, Henry, on 703–4
 political theory 928
 works
 The laws 706
 Republic 706
- Platt, Hugh 788–90**
 experimental learning 788
 indexes to works 788
 inventions 789
 patronage sought 789
 Royal Society 789
 works
 Delights for ladies 789, 828, 829
 Floures of philosophie 788, 1047, 1048
 The jewell house of art and nature 789, 828
 A sweet nosgay (with Whitney, Isabella) 1007, 1009
- Platt, John 1065
- Platte, Gabriel: *Macaria* 448
- Plautus 762, 867
 Menaechmi 1022
- Playford, John: *The musical companion* 560
- Pliny, the Elder 36, 504
 Natural history 629
- Plomer, Henry R. 822, 824
- Plotinus 203, 703–4
- Plowman's tale* 582
- Plutarch
 De curiositate 315
 De mulierum virtutibus 973
 De tranquillitate animi 123
 De tuenda sanitate 423–4
- essay on superstition 182
 history writing 80, 500
Lives 100, 149, 629, 763, 922
Moralia 79, 318, 319, 656, 757
 translations 504
- Pocock, J. G. A. 155, 437, 935
- Poe, Edgar Allan: 'The unparalleled adventure' 386
- Poel, William 688
The poems of Horace (edited by Brome) 109
- poet laureate title 894
- A poetical rapsodie*: see under Davison, Francis
- Poetomachia 345, 554, 653, 656, 1032, 1033
- poetry anthologies 1004, 1006
- Pole, Reginald
 De unitate 851
 and Mary I 375
 Morison on 715
 and Pace 757
 primogeniture 928
 and Starkey 927
- Poliakoff, Stephen: *Close my eyes* 359
- Poliziano, Angelo 564
- Pollard, Tracy 824
- Pollen, J. H. 852, 901
- Polybius 144
- Pomeroy, Elizabeth W. 1007, 1008
- Pompey 179
- Ponet, John 790–1**
 and Bale 989
 disobedience theory 790
A shorte treatise of politike power 388, 790–1
- Ponsonby, William 99
- Poole, Elizabeth 791–3**
 prophecy 186
- Poole, Kirsten E. 648
- Poole, William 948
- Pope, Alexander
 and Beaumont, John 65
 on Cary 156
 on Crashaw 233
 and Cudworth 244
 on Hobbes 495
 on Holland 505
 on Lovelace 620
 on Ogilby 747
 and Pindar 225
 on Theobald 451

- Pope, Alexander (*Continued*)
 works
 Dunciad 301, 505
 ‘An Essay on Man’ 244
 Peri bathous 748
 Windsor-forest 272
- Popham, John 356
- popular culture 71, 104–8
- popular press 9
- pornography 723, 724, 726
- Porter, Endymion 84, 249, 250–1, 416
- Porter, Henry** 258, **793–4**
- Porter, Margaret 84
- Porter, Walter: *Madrigals and ayres* 937
- Portland Papers 169
- portraiture 770
- Pory, John 420, 737
- Post, Jonathan 998
- Potter, Christopher: *Want of charity justly charged* 188
- Potter, Lois 334
- poulter’s measure 72, 289, 309
- Powel, David 608
- Powell, Jason 122, 123, 875, 876
- Powell, Vavasor 784, 969
- Power, Henry 116
- Powicke Bridge 53
- Powle, Stephen 956
- Poynter, F. N. L. 640
- Poynting, Sarah 702, 703
- Poyntz, Nicholas 238
- Prayer Book psalter 475
- Prayer Book Rebellion 78, 86
- prayer books 1037–8
- ‘Precious perles of perfect godlines’ 733
- predestination 5, 29, 243, 360
- Prelates Poet 765
- Presbyterianism
 Avery 24
 Civil War years 540
 counter-revolution attempt 623
 Directory for Public Worship 835
 English 618
 in Geneva 389
 Hall, John, against 429
 Hall against 429
 and Harrington 437
 Herbert, George on 472–3
- Hobbes against 494
- Hooker against 506
- Hume 522–3
- and Independents 25, 187, 195, 313, 541, 597, 929, 948, 1070
- Knox 569
- Lilly against 601, 602
- Love 618, 619
- Lovelace against 663
- Marprelate tracts 452, 649–50, 751
- Marvell on 663, 665
- Melville 676
- Milton against 195, 695
- Nedham against 731
- and Onslow 1070
- in parliament 25
- Rogers 836
- royalist plot 1056
- Scottish 425, 522, 659, 676–7
- suppression of Independents 25
- Traherne 964
- Walwyn against 1020
- and Wild 1056–7
- Prescott, Anne Lake 996
- Preston, John 404
- Preston, Thomas** **794–6**
- Price, John: *Historiae Brytannicae defensio* 608–9
- Price, Richard 244
- Primaudaye, Pierre de la: *L’Academie française* 509
- primogeniture 83, 266, 440, 503, 928
- Primrose, Diana** **796–8**
 see also **Clifford, Anne**
- Primrose, Gilbert 797
- Prince Charles’s Men 682, 683, 684, 843, 844
- Prince Henry’s Men 262, 682, 683, 686
- Princes in the Tower 358
- print culture
 anonymity 9
 expansion of xlix
 Harvey 454
 Lilburne 598
 Nashe 723–5
 plays 208
 regulation 9
 stigma 1009
- printing presses 171, 172–3, 174
- Procter, William: *The watchman warning* 908
- Proctor, Thomas: *A gorgious gallery* 519, 1008

- prodigal son trope 378, 379, 398–9, 628, 762
 reformed 380, 381, 1053
- propaganda
 Commonwealth 428, 663, 665, 924
 Fisher 343
 Morison 714–15
 Nedham 731
 news 593
A proper newe booke of cokerye 828
- Propertius 245
- prophecy 24–6
 *Davies, Eleanor 256
 Poole 791–2
 Trapnel 970
 Wight 1054–5
 Wither 1067, 1069
- prose style, biblical influence 75
- prosody 1026–7
- prosopopoeia* 18, 1070
- Protectorate 222, 438, 440
- Protestant-Catholic controversy 1011
- Protestantism
 Bale 43
 devotional lyrics 616
 early English 978–9
 Edward VI 29, 389
 English national identity 40, 43
 exile xlvi, 80–1
 faith 53
 Foxe's influence 365
 Gardiner against 375
 grace 241
 and humanism 183
 and Italy 15
 liturgical/anti-liturgical 87
 pan-continental 306
 predestination 5
 religious poetry 75
 Sabbath 5
 supernatural occurrences 856
 word of God 861
see also specific sects
- Protestation Oath 192, 478
- Prouty, Charles T. 378
- providentialism 94
- Prynne, Nicholas 718
- Prynne, William 798–800**
 Corbett on 216
- against female actors 798–9
 and Gosson 394
Histrion-mastix 488, 703, 798–9, 880
 imprisoned 799
 Nedham against 729
 pamphlets 798
 on Stubbes 939
- Psalms and psalters, metrical 800–3**
 Clifford, Anne 199
 Crashaw 231
 Crowley 241
 Geneva Bible 98
 Herbert, George 465, 468, 471, 472
 Herbert, Mary (Sidney) 473, 474, 475, 476
 Howard, Henry 515
 Hyde 534
 James VI and I 536
 in Little Gidding 232
 paraphrased 72
 Parker 763
 Petty 781
 Sidney, Philip 474
 Sidney-Pembroke psalter 72, 74, 475–6
 Traherne 964
 Tyrwhit 986
 Watson 1023
 Wheathill 1038
 Wither 1068
see also Sternhold and Hopkins psalter
- pseudonyms 9, 10–11, 905–6, 1006
see also anonymity
- psychology 1075
- Ptolemy 143
- Public Intelligencer* 730
- public sphere, origins of 441, 592
- public welfare schemes 626–7
- publishing process 68, 1046
- Pucci, Francesco 813
- Pugh, Syrithe 334, 481
- pulpits, outdoors 862, 863
- Pulter, Hester xlix, 803–5**
 and Davenant 253
- punctuation marks 207–8
- puns 869
- puppet plays 74
- Purbeck, Lady 276
- Purcell, Henry 224
King Arthur 302

Purchas, Samuel 805–7

and Hakluyt 422

Hakluytus posthumous 220, 805

and Selden 859

purgatory 752

Puritanism

American 94

Aulicus 69

Authorized Version of Bible 548

on Book of Common Prayer 87

children's names 338

Crowley 242

early Stuart 95

emigrants to New World xlvi

Gorhambury 30

marital advice book 908

Pembroke College 5

politics 54

satire 9

spiritual autobiographies 363

women's lives 547–8

Purkiss, Diane 154, 625, 909, 971

Pursglove, Glyn 740

Purvey, John 239

Putney Debates 864, 865

Puttenham, George 807–8*The arte of English poesie* 101, 260, 308, 318,
328–9, 807–8

biblical literature 71

on Chaloner 176–7

on de Vere 259

English metrical forms xlvi

family background 807

on Golding 387

and Howard, Henry 516

on Sackville 850

on Skelton 896

on Spenser 916

Pym, John 69, 216

Pynson, Richard 60, 761, 1052

Everyman 822

Quaker Act 336

Quaker Galilee 361

Quakerism

Audland/Audley 22–4

Biddle 76–7

Bunyan against 130, 131

collaborative publication 361–2

Fell 336–7

and Jews 337

Llwyd, Morgan on 610

pacifism 361

Restoration 336

and Winstanley 1066

written Sufferings 362

see also Fell, Margaret; Fox, George**Quarles, Francis 809–11**

and Benlowes 67, 804

biography by widow 809–10

emblem book 804, 809

on Fletcher, Phineas 353

illustrations 810, 811

poems on Jonah, Esther, Job and Samson 74

works

Argalus and Parthenia 809, 810*Emblemes divine and moral* 324, 809,
810–11*Hieroglyphikes on the life of man* 324, 809

Queen Anne's Men 262, 486, 843–4, 1029

Queen Henrietta's Men 112, 487, 668, 879

The Queens closet opened 829, 1072

Queen's Men 400, 575, 643, 774, 1059

querrelle des femmes 7, 8, 164, 905, 906

Quinn, David B. 383, 442, 819

Quinones, Francesco de 85, 86

Quint, David 334

Rabelais, François 995

Raber, Karen 151, 153, 154

Rabisha, William: *The whole body of cookery*
dissected 829

Rackin, Phyllis 630

Racster, John: *Booke of the seven planets* 2

Radcliffe, Thomas 1039

Rae, Wesley D. 611

Rahe, Paul 437, 439

Rainborow, William 1013

Rainbow, Edward 197

Rainolds, John 812–15

anti-theatrical stance 812, 813–14

on Aristotle 812–13, 814

on Authorized Version of Bible 812, 814

Hampton Court Conference 814

as polymath 812

prophecies of Obadiah 862–3

- Rainsford, Henry 293
- Raleigh, Walter 815–20**
 in Arundel-Harington 432
 ballad 892
 chemical experiments 527
 courtier poetry 316–17
 and Devereux 273, 392
 and Elizabeth I 315, 816
 on eve of execution 957
 family background and career 815–16
 and Gilbert 382
 and Gorges 392
 in Guiana 51, 816, 818, 819
 and Harriot 441–2
 and Hoskyns 509
 imperialism 818–19
 imprisonment 815
 letter from Spenser 914
 misattribution 804
 Orinoco River 816–17
 poems in miscellanies 124, 817
 and Rich, Barnabe 830
 School of Night 180
 Throckmorton 816, 817
 treatises 818
 trial of 356
 works
 History of the world 97, 509, 818
 ‘The lie’ 899–900
 ‘Nature, that washed her hands in milk’ 75
 ‘The nymph’s reply to the shepherd’ 105,
 642–3, 817
 ‘The ocean to Cynthia’ 317, 817
- Raleigh, Walter (modern critic) 519
- Rambler* 567
- Rambuss, Richard 917
- Ramsay, Allan 305
 The evergreen 305
- Ramsay, Le Chevalier 244
- Ramus, Peter
 and Aristotle 813
 Aubrey on 22
Dialecticae libri duo 339
La dialectique 339, 1062
 and Fenner 337, 339
 and Fraunce 371
 and Harvey 453, 455
- Ramusio, Giovanni Battista 354
- Rande, Mary: *see* Cary, Mary
- Randell, Giles 194
- Randolph, Thomas 820–1**
 ‘The constant lovers’ 920
 as influence 68, 821
 and Turberville 973
- Rankin, Deana 152
- Rankins, William: *Mirroure of monsters* 488
- Ranters 193, 212–13
- Rare triumphs of love and fortune* (Anon) 629
- Rasmussen, Eric 646
- Rastell, John 821–6**
 to America 823
 and Belknap 822–3
 as engineer 823
 family background 822
 Finsbury Fields theatre 824
 Heywood and daughter 482
 in Ireland 823
 legal disputes 823
 and Medwall 675
 and Paynell 768
 printing presses 822, 823–4
 publishing works
 Fulgens and Luces 822
 La graunde abbregement de le ley (with
 Fitzherbert) 822
 Liber assisarum et placitorum corone 822
 More 705
 The pastime of the people 824
 and St German 918
see also Mermaid press
- Rastell, William 52, 482, 483, 675, 822, 840
- Rathmell, J. C. A. 476
- Ravelhofer, Barbara 170
- Ravenhill, Mark 689
- Ravenscroft, Thomas 826–7**
- Rawdon, George 435
- Rawley, William 36
- Rawlins, Thomas
 Poetical varieties 559
 The tragedy of Messallina 559
- Rawlinson, Richard 22, 1003–4
- Ray, John 244
- Raybould, Robin 323
- Raylor, Timothy 170, 448, 678, 1013, 1015,
 1017
- Raymond, Joad 428, 936

- Raynald, Thomas 432
- readership
 correcting faults 983
 female 7, 779, 797, 978, 1072
 marginalia 636–7
 recipe books 829
- Rebholz, Ronald A. 406
- recipe books 827–30**
 antecedents 828
 manuscript/printed 829
 readership 829
 republican/morarchist 829–30
 Wolley 1071–2
- recusancy charges xlvii
 Alabaster 1
 Bayly against 57
 Beaumont, John 65
 Beaumont family 60
 Benlowes family 67
 Bolton 84
 Dekker 264
 Faunt 138
 Grymeston 412
 Howard, Anne 510, 511
 Lodge 613
 Louvain community 542, 543
 Munday as prosecutor 721
 Owen 752
 Southwell, Robert 901–4
 Spenser on 901, 914
 Stanyhurst on 925
 Stow 933–4
 Wright 1075
- Recusant Rolls 879
- redistribution of land 439
- Reed, A. W. 822
- Rees, Christine 224
- Rees, Emma 165
- Reeve, John 193
- reform literature 432
- Reformation
 Baldwin 39
 Book of Common Prayer 88
 Clarkson on 193
 emblems 324
 Henry VIII 482
 London during 18
 redistribution of land 439
 Scotland 570
 scriptura sola principle 979
 sermons 861–2
 Six Articles, Act of (1539) 40
- reformed theology 522
- A refutation of the apology for actors* (I.G.) 488
- Regall tyrannie discovered* 597
- Regiomontanus 456
- Reid, Thomas 244
- Reid, W. Stanford 571
- relics, cult of 992
- religion, natural/institutional 1042
- religious poetry 75
- Religious Settlement 54, 505–6
- religious toleration
 Audland 23
 Benlowes 67
 Buchanan 126
 Charles II 965
 Childey 185, 186
 Chillingworth 188
 Constable 209
 Cudworth 243
 Edwards against 312
 Fell 336, 337
 Waller 1016
 Walwyn 1019–20
 Wild 1056
 Winstanley 1065
- Remley, Paul 875, 876
- Renaissance xlvii, xlviii, xlix, l, 11, 323
- Renaker, David 138
- republicanism 183, 439
- respublica* concept 707
- Restoration xlv
 Brome, Alexander, on 109
 Bunyan 131
 Cavendish family 161
 critiqued 166
 Cudworth 243
 Fletcher 350
 Mercurius publicus 70
 newsbooks 70
 nonconformism 129
 Quakerism 336
 settlement 56, 63
- retirement literature 1018
- The return from Parnassus* (Anon) 189, 563, 653

- Revard, Stella 225, 924
- Revelation
 Bale 40, 42, 43, 366
 Bradstreet 99
 Chillingworth 188
 Clarkson 193
 Coppe 213
 Crowley 240
 Fifth Monarchism 157
 Fox 360, 363
 Foxe 366
 grace 25
 James VI and I 537, 538
 as tragedy 74
 revenge tragedy 572, 961
- Rex, Richard 757, 918, 919
- Reynart the foxe* 174
- Reynolds, George F. 778
- Rhegius, Urbanus 366
- rhetoric 32, 206
- rhyme/metre debate 15, 16
- Ribner, Irving 796
- Ricci, Matteo 136
- Rich, Adrienne 97
- Rich, Barnabe 830–2**
 and Googe 390
 in Ireland 830–1
 as military expert 831
 as source for Shakespeare 830, 831–2
 on Stanyhurst 926
 works
Allarme to England 626–7, 831
Greenes newes both from heaven and hell 402
Rich his farewell to militarie profession 780, 831
- Rich, Charles 832, 833–4
- Rich, Mary 832–4**
 autobiography 832, 833–4
 diaries 833
 family background 832–3
 manuscript collection 832
 spiritual discipline 834
- Rich, Nathaniel 792
- Rich, Penelope Devereux 48, 475
- Rich, Richard 17, 19
- Richard II 274, 427
 cooks: *The forme of curye* 828
- Richard III xlix, 59, 358, 708–9
- Richards, Jennifer xlv, 189, 311, 423, 898, 1062
- Richards, Nathaniel 688
- Richardson, Alexander 1062
- Richardson, Brenda 398
- Richardson, Elizabeth 413, 834–6**
- Richek, Roslyn 820
- Ricks, Christopher 624
- riddle tradition 323
- Ridley, Nicholas 230, 239, 411, 582, 583
- Ridolfi plot 591, 1061
- Riggs, David 553, 643
- Rihel, Wendelin 365
- Ringler, William A., Jr 39, 1004
- Ripa, Cesare: *Iconologia* 325
- Rishton, Edward 851
- Rist, Thomas 961
- Ritter Dailey, Barbara 1055
- river poetry 262–3, 803–4
- Rivers, Isabel 1041
- Roanoke colony 441–2, 816
- Robartes, Lucy 95
- Robb, D. M. 845
- Robbie, H. J. L. 68
- Robbins, Charles 735
- Roberts, John R. 233
- Roberts, Lorraine M. 233, 235
- Robertson, Jean 101, 102, 476, 974
- Robin Hood tradition 721
- Robinson, Clement: *A handefull of pleasant delites* 1008
- Robinson, Ralph 588, 713
- Robinson, Richard 199
The rewarde of wickednesse 372
- Robinson, Robert: *Certain devises and shewes* 520
- Robson, Mark 803
- Roche, Thomas P. 616, 617
- Rochester, Joanne 669
- Roe, Thomas 220, 306
- Rogers, Daniel 475
- Rogers, Edward: *Some account of the life and opinions of a Fifth-Monarchy-man* 837
- Rogers, Elizabeth F. 838
- Rogers, John 836–8**
 on Avery 24, 25
 in Dublin 836, 837
 Fifth Monarchism 157, 440, 836–7
 imprisoned 837

Rogers, John (*Continued*)

Matthew's Bible 71

Ohel, or Beth-shemesh 24, 25, 836, 837

Rolle, Margaret 157

Rolle, Richard 763

Rollenhagen, Gabriel: *Nuælus emblematum* 324

Rolleston, John 160

Rollins, Hyder 764, 1007

Le roman de la rose 675

romance plays 871–2

Romans, Epistles to 204

Ronsard, Pierre de 147

Roper, Margaret 838–9

daughter 51

father, Thomas More 705, 838

Roper, William 1, 52, 839–41*The lyfe of Sir Thomas Moore* 712–13, 839, 840

Rose playhouse 73, 177, 178, 185, 258

Rosenbach, Abe 1004

Rosenbach Museum and Library 1003, 1004

Rosenberg, Eleanor 565

Rosenroth, Knorr von: *Kabbala denudata* 704

Roses, War of xlv, 246, 427, 502

Rosicrucianism 999, 1001

Ross, Alexander 996

Medicus medicatus 67, 117*Mystagogus poeticus* 325

Ross, Jan 966

Ross, Sarah 681

Rosseter, Philip 287

Rossingham, Edward 737, 738, 739

Røstvig, Maren-Sofie 68

Rota Club 440–1

Roth, Cecil 307

Rouland, David: *The plesant historie of Lazarillo de Tormes a Spaniarde* 973

Rous, Francis 1036

Rouse, W. H. D. 1022

Rowland, J. 700

Rowlands, Richard: *see* **Verstegan, Richard****Rowlands, Samuel** 841–3

Bishops' Ban 842

Mermaid Club 220

topical issues 841

Rowley, Samuel 843

Joshua 73*Judas* 73**Rowley, William** 258, 843–7

on ballads 764

clown roles 843, 844, 845–6

collaborative work 265, 357, 843, 845–6

commendatory poems 844

family background 843

and Fletcher 347, 348

reputation 845

works

A cure for a cuckold (with Dekker, Ford and Webster) 844, 845, 1030, 1031*The witch of Edmonton* (with Dekker and Ford) 265, 844

Roxburghe collection 106

royal academy idea 85

Royal Shakespeare Company 359, 489

Royal Society

Boyle Papers 92

Cavendish, Margaret 165

and Cowley 226

Digby 277

Evelyn 326, 327

founding of 37, 70

Hartlib 450

Hobbes excluded 495

Hooke 615

Lodwick 615

Moray 1001

observational techniques 704

Oldenburg's transcript 22

Petty 781

Philosophical Transactions 327, 615

Platt 789

precursors of 382

Wilkins 1057, 1058

Royalists

Aulicus 69

Beaumont and Fletcher 63

Cotton, Charles, the younger 221, 222

drinking traditions 678

poetry 108

retirement literature 1018

uprising (1648) 67, 336

Roydon, Matthew 180

Rubens, Peter Paul 161, 170

Rudd, John 854

Rudick, Michael 817

Rudrum, Alan 622

Ruffati, Allessio 577

- Ruiz, Florinda 386
The Rump 109
 Rump Parliament 157, 438, 440, 493, 597, 728, 936
 Rushworth, John: *The kingdoms weekly post* 594
 Russell, D. A. 573
 Russell, Francis 380, 1039
Russell, Lucy, countess of Bedford 847–8
 dedications to 847
 family background 847
 as patron 847–8
 Rutherford, Samuel 676, 948
 Rutter, Carol Chillington 258
 Rutter, Russell 172
 Ryle, S. F. 227, 228
- Saccio, Peter 630
 Sacks, David Harris 422
 Sackville, Edward 250
 Sackville, Richard 196
Sackville, Thomas, earl of Dorset 849–50
 and Chaloner 176
 dedications to 993
 Gorboduc (with Norton) 311, 519, 521, 573, 745, 746, 849, 850
 Induction to *Mirroure of magistrates* 40, 287, 850
 Sacrobosco, Johannes: *De sphaera* 953
 Sadler, Ralph 177
 Safford, John 1015
 Sainliens, Claude de 380
 Saint-Amant, Antoine Girard de 924
 Saintsbury, G. 68, 383, 399
 Salernitano, Masuccio: *Novellino* 763
 Sales, Francis de: *L'introduction a la vie devote* 232
 Salisbury, William 241
 Sallust 708, 768
 Jugurthine wars 45
 The two most worthy and notable histories 487
 Salmon, J. H. M. 1036, 1037
 Salmon, Marylynn 201
 Salter, K. W. 965
 Salter, Samuel: *Moral and religious aphorisms* 1041
 salting, Cambridge University 820
 Saltmarsh, John 53, 313
 salvation by grace 132
- Salzman, Paul 630, 786
 Sambucus, Johannes 1045
 Sampson, Thomas: *A letter to the trew professors* 592
 Samson 810
Samson (Anon) 73
 Samuel 75
Sander, Nicholas 851–2
 Catholic history 851
 correspondence 851
 Sanders, Eve Rachele 74, 99, 100
 Sanderson, Robert: *Walton's Life of* 1019
 Sandison, Helen Estabrook 392
 Sandys, Edwin 492, 800, 853
Sandys, George 852–4
 and Cary, Lucius 155
 Christs passion 74, 852, 853
 family background 852
 and Hobbes 492
 metrical psalter 73, 802–3
 and Moryson 716
 translation of Ovid's *Metamorphoses* 852, 853
 translation of Virgil's *Aeneid* 853
 Sarasohn, Lisa 164
 Sarbiewski, Casimire 68, 997
 Sargent, Ralph 308
 Sarum Use 86, 173
 satire
 anonymity 9
 Baldwin 39
 Brome, Alexander 108–9
 Elizabethan 345
 Fitzgeffrey 344
 Guilpin 414
 Juvenalian 195
 Menippean 650, 758
 Shepherd 877
 Tourneur 961
 Vaughan 997–8
 Whitney 1009
 Wild 1055–6
 Wither 1067–8
 see also Bishops' Ban
 Saunders, J. W. 1009
 Sauvius, Leo 192
 Savile, Henry 81, 462
 Savile, John 539
 Saville, Henry 274

- Savonarola, Girolamo 136, 652
 Sawday, Jonathan 137
 Sawrey, John 363–4
 Sawyer, Elizabeth 357
Saxton, Christopher 854–5
 Atlas 295, 854–5
 cartography 143, 854
 Scaliger, J. J. 72, 814
 Scaliger, Julius Caesar 36, 219
 scansion 1026–7
 Scarborough, Charles 224
 Scarburgh, Hannah 51
 scatological jokes 211
 Schaffer, Simon 92, 495
 Schilders, Richard 338, 339
 Th'overthrow of stage-playes 814
 Schilling, Johannes 173
 Schindler, Valentin 2
 Schleck, Julia 422
 Schleiner, Louise 30, 976
 Schleiner, Winfried 237
 Schoenbaum, S. 868
 Schoenberg, Thomas J. 151, 154
 Schoenfeldt, Michael 276
 Schoepper, Jakob: *Ectrachelisitis* 411
 School of Night 180
 schoolboys' world 922–3
 Schoren, John 67
 Schrijver, Pieter 335
 Schurink, Fred 79, 423, 424
 Schwyzer, Philip 43, 608
 science fiction 385, 1057
 scientific experimentation 91–2, 1057, 1072
 Scodel, Joshua 313, 315, 622
Scot, Reginald 855–7
 family background 855–6
 as influence and source 857
 on witchcraft 855, 856, 857
 Scot, Thomas 731, 857
 Scots language 286, 304, 676–7
Scott, Alexander 857–9
 in Bannatyne Manuscript 858
 and Mary, Queen of Scots 857–8
 musician and poet 857
 as transitional poet 858
 Scott, Cuthbert 291
 Scott, James 301, 540
 Scott, Jonathan 437, 439, 440, 731, 735
 Scott, Walter 194
 Scott-Luckens, Carola 1055
 Scottish Book of Common Order 390
 Scottish Chapel Royal 857
 Scottish histories 82
 Scottish Presbyterians 452, 522, 659,
 676–7
 Scottish rebellion 147, 195, 251, 329
 Scottish Reformation 570
 Scottish Renaissance 305
 Scragg, Leah 630
Scrinia sacra 595
scriptura sola principle 979
 Scrope, Stephen: *De senectute* translated 174
 Scudamore, Viscount 737
 sea ballads 78
 Seaberg, R. B. 600
 Seaward, 533
 Second Day Morning Meeting 361
 Second War of the Theatres 671
 secrets, books of 627, 828, 829, 1072
 Secundus, Johannes (Janus): 564
 Basia sequence 924
 Sedgwick, William 929
 Seekers 193, 361
 Segar, William and Francis 789
Selden, John 859–60
 antiquarianism 1011
 and Camden 140
 and Cary, Lucius 155
 collections of ballads 106
 collections of books 82
 commendatory verse 805
 Erastianism 859–60
 on Farnaby 335
 friendships 859
 in Great Tew circle 493
 historical illustrations 859
 illustrations for Drayton 294, 296
 on Jewish culture 859, 860
 and Jonson 553
 knowledge of ancient languages 859
 Mare clausum 731, 859, 860
 Synchronisme principle 859
 self-knowledge 1075–6
 self-love 966, 968
 Semler, L. E. 480
 Sendivogius, Michael 1001

- Seneca
 closet drama 405
 as Stoic 136
 tragedies 151, 335
 translations 150, 612
 works
 Agamemnon 775
 Epistulae morales 207, 315, 763
 Hercules Oetaeus 315
 Thyestes 849
- Septuagint 757
- Seres, William 239
- sermons 860–4**
 defined 860–1
 physical location 862–3
 rhetorical purpose 863
 temporality 861–2
- Serres, Jean de 340, 387
 Commentariorum de statu religionis 289
- Sessions, William A. 516
- Sexby, Edward 864–5**
- sexuality 7, 63, 642, 1083, 1084
- Seymour, Edward
 and Chaloner 176
 and Cheke 183
 as contender to throne 503
 daughters 865–7
 and Ferrers 341
 and Gardiner 376
 and Howard, Henry 512
 and Humphrey 525
 and Norton 746
 and Udall 991
- Seymour, Jane (Queen) 512, 875
- Seymour, Thomas 314, 431, 985, 986
- Seymour sisters 865–7**
 marriages 866
- Shacklock, Richard 291
- Shadwell, Thomas 170, 451
 The virtuoso 301
- Shaftesbury, Lord: *see* Cooper, Anthony Ashley
- Shakerlaye, Pore: *The knowledge of good and iuyle* 241
- Shakespeare, William 867–75**
 acting companies 63, 538, 867, 868, 873, 1060
 adultery theme 872
 and Bacon, Francis 38
 and Baldwin 40
 and Barnfield 47, 48
 and Beaumont 62
 biblical allusion 75, 88
 biography 867–8
 blank verse 869
 and Burton 136
 celebrity 8
 characters 870
 Chettle on 184
 criticism 874
 cross-dressing 873
 dating of plays 867–8
 and Davenant 249, 253
 and Drayton 293
 film adaptations 874
 First Folio 81, 868
 genre 870–3
 Greene on 401
 Hall as source 428
 history plays 868, 871, 1021
 and Holinshed 501
 humours comedies 178
 as influence 48, 68, 110
 influences on 107, 490, 867
 and Jonson 555
 Kempe as clown 562, 563
 and Kyd 574
 language 869–70
 and Marlowe 644
 Meres on 680
 and Munday 720
 Painter as source of stories 759
 perspective shifts 873
 plot/character 870
 poetry 872–3
 responding to James VI and I 539
 Rich, Barnabe 830, 831–2
 romance plays 871–2
 sonnets 248, 409, 680, 868, 869, 872–3, 1082, 1084
 source material 830
 and Southampton, earl of 46
 stagecraft 872, 873
 theatre 873–4
 and Tusser 976
 and Whitney 1045
 wordplay 870

Shakespeare, William (*Continued*)

works

All's well that ends well 46, 759, 870, 871
Antony and Cleopatra 238, 350, 869, 1031
As you like it 63, 611, 867, 870, 871, 873
The comedy of errors 871, 873, 1022
Cymbeline 349, 350, 871, 873, 994
Edward III 759
Hamlet 208, 350, 521, 549, 572, 644, 656, 867, 870, 871, 872, 878, 892, 961
Henry IV, part one 46, 246, 796
Henry IV, part two 246
Henry V 46, 246, 274, 644, 871, 873
Henry VI, part one (with Nashe) 644, 725, 871
Henry VI, part two 644, 867, 871
Henry VI, part three 644, 871
Henry VIII (with Fletcher) 230, 758, 868, 871
Julius Caesar 390, 521, 869, 871, 873
King Lear 75, 110, 357, 745, 849, 855, 870, 871, 872
Love's labour's lost 46, 355, 562, 726, 832, 868, 870, 958
Love's labour's won 680
Lucrece see *The rape of Lucrece*
Macbeth 47, 82, 110, 111, 127, 539, 644, 683, 869, 870, 871, 872
Measure for Measure 75, 539, 686, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 1039
The merchant of Venice 75, 107, 562, 644, 873
The merry wives of Windsor 794, 832, 870, 1007
A midsummer night's dream 562, 701, 721, 794, 870, 1080
Much ado about nothing 78, 562, 870, 872
Othello 773, 832, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874
The passionate pilgrime 487
Pericles (with Wilkins) 323, 555, 868, 871
The rape of Lucrece 208, 294, 355, 759, 868, 872–3
Richard II 75, 246, 274, 462, 644, 855, 869, 870, 871
Richard III 88, 644, 871
Romeo and Juliet 184, 208, 562, 637, 759, 794, 1031

The taming of the shrew 107, 250, 350, 870, 873

The tempest 350, 355, 555, 644, 720, 868, 869, 871

Timon of Athens 759, 871

Titus Andronicus (with Peele) 107, 572, 769–70, 773, 868, 871, 874

Troilus and Cressida 275

Twelfth night 63, 238, 357, 826, 831–2, 869, 871, 873

The two noble kinsmen (with Fletcher) 310, 868

Venus and Adonis 46, 136, 191, 353, 355, 611, 653, 868, 872

The winter's tale 107, 868, 869, 871, 872, 873

Shannon, George Pope 411

shape poems 466–7

Shapin, Steven 92, 495

Shapiro, James 562, 563

Sharp, Andrew 599

Sharpe, Kevin 208, 251, 817

Shaw, Duncan 570

Shaxton, Nicholas 241

Shear, Rosetta 793

Sheares, William

Tragedies and comedies 657–8

The workes of Mr. John Marston 151

Sheffield, Edmund 525

Sheldon, Gilbert 155, 187, 188

Shelley, Mary: *The fortunes of Perkin Warbeck* 359

Shelton, Mary 875–6

Shepard, Alexandra 794, 795

Shepery, John 525

Shepard, Samuel: *Merlinus anonymus* 764

Shepherd, Luke 876–8

and Latimer 582

on the Mass 877

satire 877

Sheppard, Samuel 69

Sherborne, Robert 674

Sherburne, Edward 923

Sherry, Richard: *Treatise of schemes and tropes* 1062

Shileto, A. R. 137

ship money tax 671

Shirley, James 878–83

on Beaumont and Fletcher 62

- as Caroline dramatist 113
 commendatory poems 350
 conversion to Catholicism 878–9
 and Davenant 879, 880
 dedicatory verses to 879
 and Fletcher 347, 348, 350
 and Ford 357
 and Habington 416
 heroines 880
 in Ireland 881
 and King's Revels 559
 masques revived 882
 and Massinger 881
 Queen Henrietta's Men 879
 and Stanley 923
 works
 Changes, or love in a maze 920
 The gratefull servant 417, 671, 879
 St Patrick for Ireland 747, 881
 The wedding 417, 879
 Shirley, John W. 442, 444
 Shirley, Robert 685
 Shirley brothers 258
 Shore, Jane xlix, 709
 Short Parliament 673
Short-title catalogue 519
 Shrank, Cathy 89, 90, 189, 897, 1062
 Shrewsbury, countess of: *see* Talbot, Elizabeth
 Shuger, Debora Kuller 406, 902
 Siberch, John 319
 Sibthorpe, Henry 899
 Sidgwick, Frank 1067
 Sidney, Dorothy 1013–14
 Sidney, Henry 123–4, 382, 389, 925
Sidney, Philip xlvi, **883–90**
 aesthetics of literature 145
 in Arundel-Harington manuscript 431, 432, 1002
 biblical literature 72
 biographies of 403, 883
 Bradstreet on 96
 Breton on 101
 and Bryskett 123
 and Camden 140
 Davenant on 252
 death of 124–5, 474, 885, 891
 dedications to 394, 884
 double life 883–4
 and Drant 292
 family background 883
 folio editions 1009
 and Fraunce 369, 370
 and Gosson 394
 and Greville 403, 404
 and Hakluyt 419
 and Harvey, Gabriel 638
 and Herbert, George 465
 and Herbert, Mary 474, 885
 and Howard, Henry 516
 as influence 475
 and Jonson 556
 Meres on 679, 680
 Moffett on 700, 701
 open letter to Elizabeth I 884
 parodied 677
 Phillips on 787
 on poetry 883
 Psalms 474
 reason/emotion 883
 romances 804
 on Sackville 850
 Sidney-Pembroke psalter 72, 74, 475–6
 as special envoy 884
 sonnets 145
 St Bartholomew's Day Massacre 884
 theory/practice 883
 in verse miscellanies 1008–9
 Whetstone's elegy 1039
 works
 Apologie for poetrie *see* *Defence of poesie*
 Arcadia (*The countesse of Pembrokes Arcadia*) 62, 197, 258, 308, 323, 354, 370, 404, 406, 463, 474, 509, 518, 549, 745, 809, 880, 885–6, 889, 994, 1024–5, 1077
 Astrophil and Stella 209, 245, 288, 308, 356, 408, 409, 468, 474, 677, 723, 726, 885, 887–9, 915, 958, 1080, 1082
 The countesse of Pembrokes Arcadia *see* *Arcadia*
 Defence of poesie (*Apologie for poetrie*) 248, 371, 475–6, 745, 769, 807, 850, 883–4, 885, 886–7, 889–90, 912
 Old Arcadia 474, 885, 889
 Zutphen battle 885

Sidney, Robert, earl of Leicester 890–2

- Cinque Ports 891
- dedications to 892
- family background 890–1
- and James VI and I 891
- letters 892
- as patron 892
- Sidney, Thomas 496
- Sidney-Herbert circle 1078, 1079
- Sidney-Pembroke psalter 72, 74, 475–6
- Silcox, Mary V. 1045
- Simmes, Valentine 578
- Simon, Richard 615
- Simons, Joseph 852
- Simpson, James 588, 589, 978, 984
- Simpson, Richard 153
- Siraisi, Nancy G. 90, 127, 719
- Sisson, C. H. 87
- Six Articles, Act of (1539) 17, 40
- Sixtus V, Pope 4
- Skelton, John** 892–6
 - and Barclay 45
 - career 892–3
 - and Crowley 240
 - inspiration 461
 - Latin and English languages 508
 - perspective of/reputation 895, 896
 - poet laureate claims 894–5
 - range and diversity 893–4
 - A replecion* 461, 893, 894
 - Stow on 931
 - and Whittinton 1051
 - works
- Skeltonic 893
- Skinner, Quentin 494
- Skura, Meredith 152, 1046
- Slack, Paul 89, 128, 718, 720
- Slaughter, Thomas P. 170
- Slavery Act 897
- slip-songs 107
- A smale handfull of fragrant flowers* (N.B.) 1008
- Smart, Christopher 213
- Smith, Betty: *A tree grows in Brooklyn* 137
- Smith, Bruce R. 442
- Smith, Emma 572
- Smith, Gilbert 410
- Smith, Hallett 475
- Smith, Henry 546

- Smith, Hilda L. 167
- Smith, James** 214, 677–9
- Smith, John 1040
 - The mysterie of rhetorique unvail'd* 339, 509
- Smith, Jud 73
- Smith, Julia J. 965
- Smith, Nigel 25, 213, 438, 440, 661, 663, 665, 666, 837, 935, 936
- Smith, Richard 877
- Smith, Roland M. 926
- Smith, Thomas** 897–8
 - and Cheke 182, 183
 - humanist 897
 - manuscript/printed writings 897
 - patron to Harvey 451, 452
 - pronunciation of Greek 182
 - works
 - De republica Anglorum* 627, 790, 791, 897, 898
 - A discourse of the commonweal of this realm of England* 423, 897
- Smith, Wentworth 459
- Smith, William 907
- Smyth, Adam 1006
- Smyth, John 737
- Smyth, Walter: *The XII merry jests of the widow Edith* 824
- Snook, Edith 20
- social consciousness 266–7
- social reform 168, 423
- Society of Antiquaries 78, 143, 907, 932
- Society of Friends: *see* Quakerism
- Society of Friendship 784–5, 786
- Society of Jesus
 - see also* Jesuits
- Socinianism 155, 188, 615, 1041
- Sola Pinto, Vivian de 929
- Solemn League and Covenant 67, 596
- Somers Island Company 492
- Somerset, earl of: *see* Seymour, Edward
- Song of Solomon
 - Fenner's translation 338
 - and Griffin 409
 - Hebrew poetics 72
 - metrical versions 73, 800
 - Quarles 810
 - Sandys' paraphrase 853
- songbooks 287, 826–7, 1009

- Songes and sonettes*: see Tottel, Richard
 songs 105, 826
 sonnet sequences 408, 409, 1009
 sonnets
 Barnfield 47, 48–9
 defined 1007
 English form 1084
 Mannerist tradition 958
 Petrarch 1082, 1083–4
 Petrarchan 145–6, 209
 Shakespeare 248, 409, 680, 868, 869, 872–3,
 1082, 1084
 Wyatt 1081
 Sons of Ben 148, 480, 552, 821, 924
 Sophocles: *Antigone* 1023
 Sorbière, Samuel 162
 soteriology 53
 Sousa, Geraldo U. de 90
 Southall, Raymond 875
 Southampton, earl of: see Wriothesley, Henry
 Southey, Robert 132
Southwell, Anne 898–900
 Southwell, Elizabeth 899
Southwell, Robert 900–5
 canonized 901
 on Dyer 308
 family background 900–1, 904
 and Howard, Anne 468, 510–11
 as Jesuit 900–1, 904
 literature of tears 900, 902
 manuscript/print editions 901
 metaphysical poetry 900
 pastoral project 901
 recusancy 902–3
 spiritual meditation 901–2
 and Verstegan 1011
 works
 An epistle of comfort 10, 511, 592, 903–4
 An epistle to his father 511, 904
 An humble supplication to her majestie 511,
 902
 Saint Peters complaint 75, 413, 511, 522,
 681, 682, 902, 903
 A short rule of good life 511, 904
 Triumphs over death 511
The Southwell-Sibthorpe commonplace book 899
 ‘A soveraigne antidote’ 681
 Sowerby, Robin 272
 Sowerby, Tracy 714, 715
Sowernam, Ester 8, 905–6, 909
 Ester hath hang’d Haman 7, 11, 905–6, 944
 Spagnuoli, Baptista (Mantuan) 45
 Spalding, Augustine 420
 Spanish Armada 3, 4, 268, 289, 314, 421, 522, 862
 see also Armada literature
Speed, John 906–8
 and Broughton 907
 as cartographer 143, 906
 family background 907
 Stuart historiography 907
 works
 The historie of Great Britaine 84, 103, 907,
 908
 *The theatre of the empire of Great
 Britaine* 504, 741–2, 907–8
 Speed, William 447
Speght, Rachel 8, 905, 908–10
 A mouzell for Melastomus 7, 908, 944
 Speght, Thomas: *The workes of our antient and
 lerned English poet, Geffrey Chavcer* 907,
 908, 931
 spelling of English 897
 Spelman, Henry 143
 Spencer, Gabriel 553, 558
 Spencer, John: *A mad world, my masters* 688
Spenser, Edmund 910–17
 allegory 916
 and Andrewes 5
 and Bale 40
 and Barnfield 48
 biblical references 368
 and Bryskett 123
 and Burton 136
 on Camden 140
 and Cecil 912–13
 and Clifford 197–8
 on Daniel 248
 death of 916
 dedication to Sidney 884
 and Devereux 274
 Digby on 276
 and Drant 292
 and Elizabeth I 316
 English language 6
 folio editions 1009
 and Googe 390

Spenser, Edmund (*Continued*)

- and Harvey 451, 452, 453–4, 911
- Higgins as influence 490
- and Holinshed 501
- as influence 121, 197, 223, 330, 916
- in Ireland 124, 911, 914, 915
- letter to Raleigh 913, 914
- Meres on 680
- patron 124
- reputation 916–17
- and Rich, Barnabe 830
- river poetry 262, 803–4
- on Sackville 850
- and Sidney, Philip 475
- and Smith, Thomas 897
- sonnets 145, 409
- on Stanyhurst 926
- translation of Virgil 926
- in verse miscellanies 1008–9
- and Whitney 1045
- works
 - Amoretti* 75, 910, 915, 958
 - ‘Astrophel’ 124
 - Colin Clouts come home againe* 2, 124, 125, 189, 473, 915
 - Daphnaïda* 392, 915
 - ‘The doleful lay of Clorinda’ 124
 - Faerie Queene* 2, 9, 43, 75, 99, 121, 124, 245, 316, 323, 353, 387, 391, 460, 461, 549, 605, 724, 797, 910–11, 912–14, 915–16, 994, 1077
 - **Fowre hymns* 255, 915
 - metrical psalms 800
 - Mother Hubberds tale* 741, 912–13, 914–15
 - Mutability Cantos 100
 - ‘The ruines of time’ 140, 144, 475
 - The shepherdes calender* 9, 27, 293, 352, 371, 377, 771, 809, 884, 910, 911–12, 915, 1026
 - A vewe of the present state of Ireland* 831, 916, 925
- Spenser, Thomas 1062
- Spiller, Elizabeth 828, 1025
- Spiller, M. R. G. 298, 299, 616
- Spinoza, Benedict 615, 704
- Spira, Francis 129–30
- spiritual autobiographies 363, 497, 1063
- spirituality 856

- Spittlehouse, John 157
- Sponde, Jean de 181
- Sprat, Thomas 109, 224, 226
 - History of the Royal Society* 226
- Sprenger, Jacob: *Malleus maleficarum* (with Kramer) 856
- Squirrel* 383
- Srigley, Michael 1002
- St Albans Schoolmaster Printer 174
- St Bartholomew’s Day Massacre 124, 289, 647, 734, 884, 1022–3
- St Bartholomew’s Hospital 212
- St George’s Hill community 1064
- St German, Christopher** 917–20
 - family background 918
 - works
 - An answeere to a letter* 592
 - Doctor and student* 825, 918, 919
 - Salem and Bizance* 711, 919
- St Paul’s Cathedral, rebuilding of 1013
- St Paul’s Cathedral Library 1003
- St Paul’s School 202
- Stachniewski, John 138, 685
- Stafford, Dorothy** 920–1
 - family background 920
 - and Philips 921
 - Tixall circle of poets 920
- Stafford, Henry 59
- stage machinery 873
- stage sets 550
- Stallybrass, Peter 208, 481
- Stanbridge, John** 921–3
 - hand-written annotations 922
 - grammars 921–2
 - humanism 922
 - schoolboys’ world 922–3
 - and Whittinton 1051
 - works
 - Accidentia* 921–2, 1051
 - Vocabula* 45
- Stanley, James 221
- Stanley, Thomas** 923–5
 - and Brome, Alexander 108
 - family background and education 923
 - friends and acquaintances 923–4
 - and Hall, John 428, 429, 924
 - and Lovelace 620
 - marriage 59

- and Marvell 663–4
 on Shirley 924
 works
 Anacreontea 225
 ‘A register of friends’ 621, 923–4
- Stanley, Venetia 275–6
- Stansby, William 219, 805
- Stanyhurst, Richard 925–7**
 on Aristotelian logic 925
 family background and education 925
 in Holinshed’s *Chronicles* 925, 926
 humanism 925
 Humphrey’s prefatory verses 526
 on Ireland 500
 metrical psalms 800, 802
 pro-Catholic allegations 445
 rebuttal of Ussher 926
 vernacular poetry 926
- Stapleton, Richard 1008
- Stapleton, Thomas
 biography of More, Thomas 713
A counterblast against M Hornes vain blast 365
 translation of Bede 1011
Tres Thomae 318
- Starkey, David 122
- Starkey, Ralph 737
- Starkey, Thomas 927–8**
A dialogue between Pole and Lupset 424, 927–8
 humanism 927, 928
 political theories 927–8
- Stationers’ Company
 Ballad Partners 106
 Bodley’s library 81
 Crowley 239, 242
 and Fleming 346
 and Grafton 932
 and Markham 640
 and Marston 654
 missing records 378
 and Norton 746
 and Streater 936
 and Sutcliffe 942
 and Wither 1068–9
- Stationers’ Register
 Brandon 99
 broadside ballads 106
 Bryskett 124
 Day 258
- Deloney 267, 269, 270
 Greene 402
 Hake 418
 Herrick 478
 Kyd 572
 Lanyer 578
 Leigh 584
 Lovelace 623
 Marvell 666
 Neville, Frances 733
 Peele 744
 Pettie 779
 Philips, Frances 786
 Preston 795
 Primrose 797
 Shakespeare 868
 Underdowne 994
 Wroth 1077
- Stauffer, Donald 153
- Staverton, Frances 839
- Steere, Dan 431
- Stephen, St 367
- Stephens, John 345
- Stern, Tiffany 874
- Sterne, Lawrence: *Tristram Shandy* 137
- Sternhold, Thomas: *see* Sternhold and Hopkins
 psalter
 Sternhold and Hopkins psalter 71, 72, 658, 746,
 763, 801, 802, 826, 1068
- Sterry, Peter 928–30**
 as Cromwellian chaplain 928–9
 Lovely Society 929–30
 millenarianism 929
 West Sheen phase 929–30
 and Whichcote 1040
- Stevenson, Allan H. 559
- Stevenson, Jane 277, 920
- Stevenson, W. 573
- Steward, Augustine 145
- Stewart, Alan 30, 883, 922
- Stewart, Bernard 305
- Stewart, Susan 965
- Still worse newes from Ireland* 593
- Stoic philosophy
 Beaumont, John 65, 66
 Bryan 123
 Burton 135, 136
 Chapman 179

- Stoic philosophy (*Continued*)
 Christianized 100
 Cudworth 243
 Elizabeth I 316
 and Ford 359
 Greville 405
 Howell, James 518
 Persius 302
 Stolber, Michael 238
 Stone, Nicholas 81
 Stonehenge 21
 Stoppard, Tom: *The real thing* 359
 Story, G. M. 2
 Stoughton manuscript 1003
Stow, John 930–5
 on Chaucer 931
 family background and education 931
 and Grafton 397–8
 and Holinshed's *Chronicles* 932–3
 on iconoclasm 933, 934
 and Leland 585, 589
 on Lydgate's text 931
 and Munday 721
 pro-Catholic allegations 445
 on Skelton 896, 931
 as urban chorographer 930, 933
 works
 Annales 931, 1059
 A survey of London 721, 930, 931, 933, 934
 Stradling, John: *Epigrammatum libri*
 quatuor 1034
 Stradling family 356
 Strafford, earl of: *see* Wentworth, Thomas
 Strafford, William
 A compendious or briefe examination 897
 A letter sent by I.B. gentleman 897
 Strangeways, Henry 77–8
 Stranks, Charles James 58
 Straznicky, Marta 153, 165, 625
Streater, John 1, 935–7
 on Cromwell 935–6
 family background 935
 Harrington's *Oceana* 438, 935, 936
 newsbooks 936
Strode, William 937–8
 in anthologies 937
 Christ Church, Oxford 1003
 Strong, Roy 316
 Strype, John 26, 128, 934
 Stuart, Esmé 558
 Stuart, James 328, 329
 Stuart, Ludovic 179
 Stuart dynasty xlv, 87, 148–9, 425–6, 462, 907
Stubbes, Philip 938–40
 and Deloney 268
 pamphlet-writing 938–9
 on Parry 939
 Anatomie of abuses 456, 488, 744, 939
studia humanitatis xlvi
 Studley, John 775
 Stukeley, Thomas 772
 Sturm, Johann 12–13
 The epistle sent to the cardinals and prelates 714
 A very briefe and profitable treatise 79
 Stuteville, Martin 737
 Succession, Act of (1534) 89
Suckling, John 940–1
 and Brome, Alexander 109
 and Brome, Richard 113
 as Cavalier poet 147, 623
 and Davenant 251, 252
 Great Tew circle 384
 and Waller 1014
 works
 'Against fruition' 1014
 Fragmenta aurea 595, 940
 Letters to divers eminent personages 595
 'The Sessions of the Poets' 155
 'The wits' 703
 Suetonius 504, 708, 936
 sugar 829
 Sullivan, Ceri 998
 Sullivan, Ernest W. Jr 1003, 1005
 Sullivan, Paul 923
 Summers, Claude J. 232
 sumptuary regulations 953
 supernatural occurrences 856
 Supremacy, Act of 705
 Supremacy Oath 320, 712
 surgery, textbook of 211
 Surigone, Stefano 922
 Surrey, earl of: *see* Howard, Henry, earl of Surrey
 Sussex's Men 400
Sutcliffe, Alice 942–3
 acrostics 942
 Sutton, Dana 2

- Suzuki, Mihoko 167, 943
 Swaen, A. E. H. 103
 Swann, Marjorie 121, 481
 Sweeney, Anne 901, 903
A sweet nosgay (Whitney and Platt) 1007, 1009
Swetnam, Joseph 943–5
The arraignment of lewde, idle, froward and unconstant women 9, 905–6, 908, 943, 944
 Swetnam Controversy 905, 944
Swetnam the woman-hater 905, 944
 Swift, Jonathan
 and Overton 751
 parody 92
 and Shepherd 877
 works
Gulliver's travels 1058
Modest proposal 781
A tale of a tub 1001
 Swinburne, A. C. 180, 573, 688, 845
Sylvester, Joshua 945–6
 Merchant Adventurers' Company 945, 946
 on Sackville 850
 works
Bartas: his deuine weekes and workes 74, 97, 899, 945, 946
The sacrifice of Isaac 74
The shipwreck of Jonah 74
 Sylvester, Richard S. 158, 159, 758, 840, 1051
 Symons, Arthur 845
 Symphosius: *Aenigmata* 564
 Synod of Dort 430
 syntax 922
 Syon Bridgettine monastery 60
 syphilis, tract on 767
 Szydłowiecki, Krzysztof 227

 Tacitus 37, 82, 144, 274, 462, 500, 533, 708
 Taffin, Jean: *Of the marks of the children of God* 617
 Talbot, Elizabeth 169
 Talbot, George 416
 Talbot, John 427
 Tallis, Thomas 431
 Talon, Omer 371
 Talpin, Jean 340
 Tamworth, John 952
 Tannenbaum, S. 821
 Tannijahhh, Theauroam: *see* **Totney, Thomas**
 Tany, TheaurauJohn: *see* **Totney, Thomas**
 Tarleton, Richard 456, 562, 1059
Tarrantantara turba tumultuosa 455
 Tasso, Bernardo 124, 125
 Tasso, Torquato
 and Daniel 245
 and Drummond 297
 against marriage 958
 and Milton 692
 works
Aminta 121
Gerusalemme liberata 329, 330, 1014
Il padre di famiglia 574
 Tate, Nahum 226, 301, 803
 Tatham, John 258, 620
 Tavener, Richard 767, 795, 986
The garden of wysdom 795
 taxation rebellion 892
 Taylor, Anne 196
 Taylor, Edward 617
 Taylor, Gary 684, 685, 874
 Taylor, George Coffin 410
Taylor, Jeremy 947–8
Taylor, John 949–50
 guide to London taverns 950
 journeys 949–50
 on Massinger 669
 as water poet xlviij, 219, 510, 764, 844, 949, 950
 works
The nipping or snipping of abuses 844, 949
Taylor's motto 1068
Taylor's Urania 264, 949
Tom Nashe his ghost 725
 Taylor, Joseph 702
 Taylor, M. 874
 Taynor, Julie: *Titus* 874
 Teltroth, Thomas: *see* Swetnam, Joseph
 Temple, William 475, 748–9
 'Upon the gardens of Epicurus' 848
 Tennyson, Alfred Lord 121, 520
 Terence 335, 762, 867, 988
 Teresa of Avila, St 205, 234
 terza rima 1081, 1087, 1088
 Teskey, Gordon 916, 917
The testament of the twelve patriarches 960
 Theatre of Cruelty 359

- theatres
 closure of 113
 culture of 725
 emblems 324–5
 female audience 880
 Jonson 557–8
 plague 111–12
 see also specific playhouses
 Theobald, Lewis 451
 The double falsehood 348
 Theophrastus: *Ethical characters* 430
Thimelby, Gertrude 950–2
 on St Catherine 951
 in *Tixall poetry* 951
 Thimelby, Katherine 920–1, 950
 Thirty-Nine Articles 187, 743
 Thirty Years War 103, 116, 447, 539, 736, 1074,
 1078
This is the boke of cokery 828
 Thomas, M. Wynn 610
 Thomas, Max W. 562, 563
Thomas, William 952–4
 executed 952, 953
 and Hoby 498
 in Italy 952
 on Livy 953
 from Machiavelli's writings 953
 Thompson, James: *The castle of indolence* 916
 Thomson, David 922
 Thorius, John 191
Thornton, Alice 954–5
 Thornton, Roger 104
 Thornton, William 954–5
 Thorowgood, Thomas 718
 Jews in America 448
 Thorpe William 42
 Thou, Jacques-August de 142
 Historia sui temporis 37
 'Three blind mice' 826
 Three Estates 155
 Throckmorton, Elizabeth 816, 817
 Throckmorton, Job 649
 Thucydides 492, 500
 Thuloe, John 253
 thumb book 1033
Thurgood, Rose xlix, 547–8
 Thurloe, John 730
 Thynne, Francis 500
 Thynne, Maria 99
 Thynne, Thomas 122
Tichborne, Chidiock xlix, 955–7
 in Babington Plot 955, 956
 works
 'Tichborne's lamentation' xlix,
 955, 957
 Tilley, M. P. 796
 Tillotson, John 188, 1040, 1041
 Tillyard, E. M. W. 502
 2 Timothy 186
 Tiptoft, John 174, 675
 Tiresias 122
 Titus 186
 Titus, Silius 865
 Tixall circle of poets 920
Tixall letters 951
Tixall poetry 951
Tofte, Robert 957–9
 'The fruits of jealousy' 136, 958
 on Varchi 958
 translations from Italian 958
 Toland, John 437, 438
 Tomicki, Piotr 227
 Tomlinson, Sophie 703
 Tompson, John: *The daily intelligence* 594
 Tonson, Jacob 301, 303
 Miscellaneous poems 301
 publishing *The satires of Juvenal and*
 Persius 302
 Topcliffe, Richard 901
 Topsell, Edward: *Historie of four-footed*
 beastes 700
 Torriano, Giovanni 355
 Torsellino, Orazio 920
 torture 746
Totney, Thomas 959–60
 in English Civil War 959
 as goldsmith 959
 Totó, Giulia 330
 Tottel, Richard 1
 and Fleming 346
 and Grafton 397
 printing
 Howard, Henry's work 513, 1082
 Tusser's works 975
 Wyatt's poetry 10, 1082
 works

- Songes and sonettes* 123, 371, 411, 432, 515,
516, 564–5, 1004, 1007, 1082
- Thre bokes of duties* 411
- Tottel's miscellany*: see Tottel, Richard, *Songes and sonettes*
- *Touchet, George 255–6
- Touchet, Lucy 99
- *Touchet, Mervin 256
- Tourneur, Cyril 960–2**
and Cecil family 960–1
satire 961
works
The atheist's tragedie 572, 961
The revengers tragaedie 684, 961
- Townshed, Roger 353
- Townshend, Aurelian 962–4**
anti-masques 963
and Carew 148
family background 962
and Jones, Inigo 962
masques 962–3
and Queen's Ladies 963
- Tracy, P. B. 720
- Tracy, William 435
- tragicomedy 62, 349, 687, 879
- Traherne, Thomas 964–8**
Bayly on 58
family background 964
and Lok, Henry 617
Neoplatonism 965
as poet of felicity 964, 966–7
religious poems 75
self-love 966, 968
theological beliefs 966
- translatio studii et imperii* concept 247
- translations
and adaptation 564
classical texts 79
Dryden on 272, 301
Florio on 354
metaphrase/paraphrase/imitation 301, 800
Sandys on 853
- transubstantiation, doctrine of 26, 583, 877
- Trapnel, Anna 968–72**
and Cary, Mary 156, 157
and Chidley 186
imprisoned 970, 971
as visionary 968–9
- The travailes of the three English brothers* 563
- travel literature 90, 135, 136, 216, 805–6, 1021
- Travers, Walter 338
- Travitsky, Betty S. 328, 329, 413, 1049
- Tremellius, Immanuel 71–2, 73
- Trent, Council of 543, 851
- Treverys, Peter 918, 1052
- Tribble, Evelyn B. 638
- Tridentine primer 1011
- Trill, Suzanne 102, 425, 426
- The trimming of Thomas Nashe* (Trinity College barber) 726
- Trinitarian controversy 244
- Trinity College, Cambridge 767
- Trotte, Nicholas 520
- Trotter, David 224, 225
- Trubowitz, Rachel 165
- Trudeau, Lawrence J. 151, 154
- A true and plaine declaration. . . William Parry* 595
- The true copies of sundrie letters . . . Bohemia* 594
- The true copies of the letters betwene . . . John bisshop of Sarum and D. Cole* 594
- A true copy . . . prince of Parma* 594
- The true Levellers standard advanced* 1064
- A true relation of the . . . horrible murder committed by John Bartram* 593–4
- A true report of the death and martyrdom of M. Campion* (Anon) 8–9
- Trueman, Carl R. 984
- Tuck, Richard 494
- Tuckney, Anthony 1040, 1041
- Tudeau-Clayton, Margaret 926
- Tudor, Edmund 59
- Tudor dynasty xlv, 37, 211, 246, 502, 608, 768
- The Tudors* 758
- tunes for ballads 107–8
- Tung, Mason 1045
- Tunstall, Cuthbert 710, 757, 979
- Turberville, George 972–5**
autobiographical elements 973–4
compared with Whitney, Isabella 1048
family background 972
on Howard, Henry 974
as influence 392
in Russia 973
on Sackville 850

Turberville, George (*Continued*)

translations 972–3

works

Booke of hawking 378, 379*Epitaphs, epigrams, songs and sonnets* 564,
565, 972, 973–4*The heroycall epistles* 972, 993*A plaine path to perfect vertue* 418, 973

Turks 104

Turner, Anne 740

Turner, Henry 726

Turner, William 651

Turnhout, battle of 891

Tusser, Thomas 975–6*Five hundreth good pointes**of husbandrie* 828, 975, 976, 1048

Tuve, Rosamund 566

Twain, Mark: *The adventures of Huckleberry**Finn* 133*Two noble ladies* 103

Twyne, Thomas 608

Tyacke, Nicholas 188, 339

Tye, Christopher: *The acts of the apostles* 73

Tyler, Evan 523

Tyler, Margaret 976–8

early feminism 977

female readers 978

translations 976, 977

Tymme, Thomas: *The three parts of**commentaries* 289**Tyndale, William** 978–85

allegory and reading 980–3

bible translation 6, 43, 70–1, 710, 978–80, 983

early English Protestantism 978–9

executed 980

false allegory 983

family background and education 979

godly reading 982–3

grammatical metaphor 980, 981

and Latimer 582

and More, Thomas 543, 919

mortalism 750

new words 75

reception and criticism 983–5

and Shepherd 878

Supper of the Lorde 239*The obedience of a Christen man* 790, 979, 980,
981, 982–3

typology 472

tyrannicide 864–5

Tyrrel, Margaret 976

Tyrwhit, Elizabeth 985–7

family background 985

Hours of the Cross 986

manuscript poem 987

metrical version of Psalm 134 986

in *The monument of matrones* 733

and Parr, Katherine 767

prayer-book 986–7

Udall, John 617

Udall, Nicholas 988–92

and Erasmus 988–9, 991

family background and education 988

and Humphrey 525

imprisoned 988

and Parr, Katherine 767

reformist agenda 988

tragedy of the papacy 989

translations 988, 992

verse drama 988, 989

writing for schoolboys and choristers 989–90

works

Floures for Latine spekyng 988*Flowers or eloquent phrases* 490

Ulysses 15

Underdowne, Thomas 993–4

and Sackville as patron 993

translation of Heliodorus 993

Underhill, Edward 877

Underwood, William 651

Uniformity, Act of 86, 87, 482, 964,
1041, 1056

Union, Acts of 609

universities/verse miscellanies xlvihi, 1003

university sermons 862–3

University Wits 1023

urban chorography 930, 933

Urban VIII, Pope 37

Urfe, Honoré d': *Astrée* 1077

Urmeston, Clement 824

Urquhart, Thomas 994–6

family background and education 994–5

linguistic innovation 996

translation of Rabelais 995, 996

Usher, Brett 27

- Ussher, James 142, 344, 809, 926
 utopianism 36, 448–9
- Vadianus, Joachim: *Vom alten und neuen Gott* 651
- Vair, Guillaume du 100
Morall philosophy of the stoicks 222
- Valdés, Juan de: *Hundred and ten considerations* 471
- Valency, Maurice 153
- Valla, Lorenzo 953
- van der Noot, Jan: *A theatre wherein be represented* 910
- Van Dyck, Anthony 276
- van Heertum, Cis 943, 944
- Van Leeuwen, Henry 188
- van Veen, Otto: *Amorum emblemata* 1011
- Vane, Henry 440
- Varchi, Benedetto: *The blazon of jealousy* 958
- Vaughan, Henry 997–1000**
 as devotional poet 997, 998
 ecological perspective 999
 and Established Church 232
 family background and education 997
 on God 966
 and Lok, Henry 617
 metaphysical insights 234–5
 metrical psalms 473, 800
 music of 58
 Philips, Katherine, on 783
 religious poems 75
 as Royalist 70
 works
Olor Iscanus 997, 1002
Silex scintillans 465, 998, 1000
Thalia rediviva 998, 1002
- Vaughan, John 155, 377
- Vaughan, Richard, second earl of Carbery 947
- Vaughan, Thomas 1001–2**
 family background and education 1001
 and More, Henry 705
 occult 1001, 1002
 prefaces 1001
 Rosicrucianism 999, 1001
 scientific notebooks 1002
- Vautrollier, Thomas 475
- Vavasour, Anne 259
- Vecchi, Linda 909
- Veech, T. M. 851
- Veevers, Erica 703
- Vegio, Maffeo 286
- Veldener, Johannes 173
- Vellutello, Alessandro: *Il Petrarca con l'espansione* 524
- Vendler, Helen 872
- Venice 218
- Vere, Susan 1077
- Vergil, Polydore 634
Anglica historia 427, 500–1, 587, 708, 758
- Vermigli, Pietro Martire 542
- vernacular literature xlvi, xlvii, 304, 926
- Vernulaeus, Nicolaus 852
- verse miscellanies, manuscript 1002–6**
 amongst friends 1006–7
 collectors and institutions 1003–4
 and commonplace books 208
 compilers 1003
 critical issues 1004–5
 editorial issues 1004–5
 poetry anthologies 1004
 universities/Inns of Court 1068
- verse miscellanies, printed** xlviii, 102, 1006–10
 quality and forms of poetry 1008
- Verstegan, Richard 1010–12**
 family background 1010
 as intelligencer 1010, 1011
 on martyrs 1010
 printer for Alfield 1010
 Psalm translations 1011
 works
The copy of a letter . . . Spanish gentleman 593
Odes in imitation of the seven penitential psalms 75, 413, 800, 1011
- Vesalius, Andreas 237
- Vespucci, Amerigo 706
- vestiarian controversy 239, 241
- via media* 431, 506
- Vicari, Patricia E. 137
- Vickers, Brian 492, 506, 575, 773
- Victorian fiction 132–3
- Victorian poets 916
- Vieth, David M. 1003, 1005
- Vigor, Simon 340
- Villiers, Francis 662, 923

- Villiers, George, first duke of Buckingham
 assassinated 153, 1013
 and Bacon, Francis 31, 33, 35
 and Bayly 57
 and Corbett 215
 Isle du Rhé expedition 478
 and James VI and I 539
 and Jonson 554
 and Montagu 702
 and Porter 84
 satirized 669–70
 and sister 153
 and Wroth 1078
- Villiers, George, second duke of Buckingham
 and Beaumont, John 66
 and Marvell 662
The rehearsal 662
 and Stanley 923
- Villiers family 942
- Vincent, Augustine 1033
- Vincent, C. J. 780
- Vines, Richard 1056
- Virgil
 Dryden's translations 303
 Farnaby's edition 335
 in Hutchinson's commonplace books 528
 as influence 125, 203, 480, 850
 Ogilby translations 747, 748
 Stanyhurst's translation 926
 works
Aeneid 174, 221, 224, 271–2, 285–6, 383,
 440, 513, 605, 642, 747, 853, 926, 1014
Eclogues 440, 605, 747, 1026
Georgics 272, 411, 673, 747, 1026
- Virginia 441–2, 443, 449, 816
- Virginia Company 420, 492, 800, 853
- visionaries 1054–5
see also prophecy
- vitalism 164, 165, 1001, 1002
- Vitriaco, Jacobus de 752
- Vitruvius Pollio, Marcus 550
- Vives, Juan Luis 136, 714, 988
Instruction of a Christian woman 769, 839
Introduction to wisdom 768
Office and duetie of an husband 767
- von Baldhoven, Martinius 1035
- von Maltzahn, Nicholas 734, 735
- Vos, Alvin 715
- Vossius, G. J. 72
- Vossius, Isaac 335
- Vulcanius, Bonaventura 1045
- Wabuda, Susana 365, 367
- Waite, Arthur Edward 1002
- Wakefield, Robert 757
- Wakelin, Daniel 674, 675, 922
- Waldegrave, Robert 649
- Wales
 English administrator in 474
 Hartlib in 1041
 Llwyd on 608
 rebellion 774
 Union, Acts of 609
see also Welsh language translations
- Walker, Greg 122, 318, 320, 745, 849
- Walker, Kim 426
- Walkley, Thomas 1015
Brittain's Ida 353
- Wall, Sarah Elizabeth 20
- Wall, Wendy 413, 778, 829, 1048
- Wallace 633
- Wallace, John M. 494
- Waller, Edmund 1013–17**
 amatory verses 1013–14
 architecture 1013, 1016
 and Brome, Alexander 109
 and Charles I 1013
 classical and biblical sources 1014
 collaborative translation of Corneille 1013,
 1016
 in decline 1016
 epic devices 1014
 friendships 1015
 heroic couplet 1013
 and Hutchinson 493
 and Lenthall 155
 in Long Parliament 1015
 on Lovelace 623
 and Marvell 666
 reputation 1013, 1017
 and Suckling 1014
 works
 'Of love' 384
 'A panegyrick to my Lord Protectorate' 528
- Waller's Plot 1015
- Wallington, Nehemiah 618–19

- Wallis, John 495
 Wallis, Lawrence B. 64
 Walsingham, Francis
 and Andrewes 5
 and Constable 209
 dedications to 626
 and Gosson 394
 and Hakluyt 419, 421
 and Howard, Anne 510
 and Rainolds 813
 and Watson 1023
 and Wilson, Thomas 1061
Walton, Izaak 1017–19
 and Brome 109
 and Donne 1017
 family background 1017
 on Fletcher, Phineas 353
 on Herbert, George 472
 as literary biographer 1017–18, 1019
 and ‘The nymph’s reply’ 817
 works
 The compleat angler 108, 221, 946, 1017,
 1018
 Life of Hooker 725
 The life of Mr George Herbert 468
 Reliquiae Wottonianae 1074
Walwins wiles 1020
Walwyn, William 1019–20
 antinomianism 1019
 The compassionate Samaritane 948
 and Edwards 312, 313
 and Levellers 1020
 and Lilburne 597, 598, 1020
 on Magna Carta 600
 and Overton 750, 1020
 pamphlets against Edwards 1020
 religious toleration 1019–20
 Wands, John Millar 430
 Waquet, Françoise 922
 War of the Theatres: *see* Poetomachia
 Ward, B. M. 973
 Ward, Nathaniel 97
 Ward, Seth 1058
 Wardle, Ralph M. 1002
 Warham, William 979
 Warkentin, Germaine 397
 Warley, Christopher 778
 Warner, J. C. 825
 Warner, John 948
 Warner, Walter 442
Warner, William 1021–2
 Meres on 679, 680
 translation of Plautus’ *Menaechmi* 1022
 ‘A warning for all desperate women’ 107
 A warning for fair women (Anon) 388
 Warren, Austin 231, 232–3, 234
 Warszewicki, Stanislaw 994
 Watkins, Richard 780
 Watson, Nicholas 983
 Watson, Robert N. 965
Watson, Thomas 1022–4
 adapting Petrarch 1023
 Amyntas 370, 1023, 1024
 bricolage 1023
 as Latin poet 1022
 Mannerist sonnets 958
 patrons of 1023
 reputation 1023, 1024
 translations 1022–3
 Watt, Diane 970, 971
 Wayland, John 39
Weamys, Anna 1024–6
 commendatory poems 1025
 Wear, Andrew 90, 127, 719
 weavers 269–70
 Webb, Henry 831
 Webb, John 550
Webbe, William 1026–7
 on deVere 259
 A discourse of English poetrie 189, 1026–7
 on Golding 387
 letter to Wilmot 1026
 poetic reform 1026
 on Spenser 916
 on Tusser 976
 Weber, A. S. 544
 Weber, Henry 359
 Weber, Kurt 155
Webster, John 1027–32
 collaboration 1027, 1028, 1029
 commendatory verses 1028
 cultural order 1032
 family background 1027–8
 Fitzgeffrey on 345
 and Fletcher 347, 348
 and Ford 357

Webster, John (*Continued*)

- and Munday 720
- patronage-seeking 1029
- river spectacles 1030
- with Rowley 843
- and *The Spanish tragedy* 573
- works
 - The Dutchesse of Malfy* 759, 844, 1027, 1029, 1030–1
 - North-ward hoe* (with Dekker) 178, 1028
 - The white devil* 261, 325, 1027, 1028–9, 1030–1

Weekes, John 478

Weever, John 1032–4

- and Breton 102
- epigrams 344
- epyllion 1033
- in *Poetomachia* 1032, 1033
- satirical verse 1032
- The whipping of the satyre* 345, 414, 1032, 1033

Weiser, David 543

Weiss, Adrian 378

Well, Jeremiah 216

Weller, Barry 150, 154

Wells, H. G.: *The first men in the moon* 386

Welsh, John 676

Welsh language translations 241

Wentworth, Thomas

- and Cary, Lucius 155
- and Davenant 252
- and Denham 272
- execution of 195
- Irish playhouse 881
- letters attributed to 593
- and Ogilby 747
- and Waller 1015

West, Colonel 336

West, Philip 998

Westfall, Suzanne 341

Westminster Abbey Library 1003

Westminster Assembly 396

Westminster School 5

Weston, Alice 340

Weston, Corinne 155

Weston, Elizabeth Jane 1034–6

- as correspondent 1034
- encomia 1034–5
- epitaphs 1034

- family background 1034
- as neo-Latinist 1034, 1035

Weston, James 740

Weston, Richard 740

Westonia: *see* **Weston, Elizabeth Jane**

wetnurses 201

Wever, Richard: *Lusty Juventus* 744Weyer, Johann: *De praestigiis daemonum* 856

Whaldpole, William 823

Whalley, Edward 53

Wharton, George: *Mercurius elencticus* 601, 602

Wharton, T. F. 657–8

Wheare, Degory 142, 1036–7**Wheathill, Anne** 1037–9

Wheatley, Chloe 931

Wheelock, Abraham 22

Whetstone, George 1039–40

biography 1040

elegies 1039

on Mary, Queen of Scots 1040

source for Shakespeare 1039

works

The censvre of a loyall subject 955, 956, 1040*A remembraunce of the wel employed life* 381, 1039**Whichcote, Benjamin** 1040–2

publishing history 1041

religious rationalism 1040

simplicity of language 1041–2

and sympathizers 1041

Whigham, Frank 1031

Whipper pamphlets 102, 414

Whipple, T. K. 564

Whitaker, Jeremiah 1056

Whitaker, Katie 162

Whitaker, Martha 108

Whitchurch, Edward 38, 39, 397

White, Beatrice 1051

White, Ed 443

White, Eileen 829

White, John 441–2

White, Micheline 617, 658, 659

White, Paul Whitfield 41, 849

White, Robert 1042–4

Deptford Ladies' Hall 1042

White, Thomas 276

White, William, bookseller 841

Whitehead, Neil 819

- Whitehorne, Peter 831
- Whitelock, Bulstrode 253, 601
- Whitford, Richard 766
- Whitgift, John, archbishop of Canterbury
and Andrewes 5
and Aylmer 27
and Bacon, Francis 31
Book of Common Prayer 338
and Cartwright 543
consecration 1037
and Devereux 462
responses to Marprelate 452, 650
see also Bishops' Ban
- Whiting, Richard 588
- Whitney, Charles 749
- Whitney, Geoffrey 1044–6**
A choice of emblems 323–4, 804, 1044–5, 1047
Dudley as patron 1044
family background 1044
as influence 1045
and Whitney, Isabella 1047
- Whitney, Isabella** xlvi, 1046–50
anonymous publishing 9
anthologized 1049
mock will 1048
poetic comparisons 1048
secular verse collection 1046
verses in narrative frame 1047
works
The copy of a letter 1009, 1046, 1047, 1049
A sweet nosgay (with Platt) 1007, 1009,
1047–8
- Whittinton, Robert 1050–2**
on Horman 508
printers 1052
school text books 1050–1
and Stanbridge 922
translations 1052
Wolsey for patron 1051
- Whitworth, Charles 611
The whole booke of Psalmes: see Sternhold and
Hopkins psalter
- Whythorne, Thomas 1052–4**
Autobiography 486, 1052, 1053
collected verses 1053
collection of songs 1053
and Heywood 1052
as music teacher 1052–3
- Wiedelman, Barbara 717
- Wiggin, Pauline G. 845
- Wiggins, Alison 565
- Wight, Sarah 1054–5**
- Wilcher, Robert 622
- Wilcox, Helen 472
- Wild, Robert 1055–7**
as Presbyterian minister 1056–7
satirical poet 1055–6
- Wilensky, M. L. 307
- Wiles, David 562, 563
- Wilinsky, John 505
- Wilkes, Geoffrey A. 405
- Wilkins, George 258, 615, 843
Essay concerning a real character 615
- Wilkins, John 1057–8**
artificial language 1057, 1058
and Boyle 91
to Hartlib 996
Latitudinarian movement 1057–8
natural theology 1057
in Royal Society 495, 1058
science fiction 1057
scientific writings 1057
and Whichcote 1041
works
Discourse concerning a new world 386
Mathematicall magick 386, 1057
- William III 302, 303
- William of Orange 387, 404
- William Shakespeare's Romeo + Juliet* 874
- William Tell story 218
- William the Silent 884
- Williams, Franklin B. 474
- Williams, Ieuan M. 609
- Williams, John 479
- Williams, Penry 817, 955
- Williams, R. Grant 137
- Williams, Raymond: *The country and
the city* 556
- Williams, Roger 312
Actions of the lowe countries 463
- Williams, Roger (American minister) 996
- Williamson, George 67–8
- Williamson, Joseph 344, 738, 739
- Willis, John 325
- Willoughby, Catherine 432
- Willoughby, Henry 352

- Wilmot, John 1016
 'An allusion to Horace' 1016
 in Gyldenstolpe manuscript 1003
- Wilmot, Robert: *Tragedie of Tancred and Gismund* 1026
- Wilson, F. P. 192, 796
- Wilson, John Dover 630
- Wilson, Kenneth J. 320
- Wilson, Robert 1059–60**
The coblers prophesie 629, 1059
 critical attention to 1060
 Meres on 680
- Wilson, Thomas 1060–2**
 and Chaloner 176
 and Cheke 182, 183
 and Cox 227
 and Elizabeth I 1061, 1062
 humanism 182
 in Padua 1061
 as statesman and humanist 1060–1
 works
The arte of rhetorique 339, 1061, 1062
The rule of reason 339, 990, 1061, 1062
- Wily beguiled* 794
- Windebank, Thomas 315
- Wingfield, Edward 191
- Wingfield, Humphrey 12, 13
- Winstanley, Gerrard 1062–7**
 and Clarkson 193
 communal living 1063, 1064, 1066
 and Diggers 77, 1062–7
 as dissenter 336
 egalitarian beliefs 23
 to Fairfax 1064
 family background 1063
 literary criticism 1066
 millenarianism 1063
 Norman yoke concept 1064–5
 against private property 440, 1063
 tract-writing 1063
- Winstanley, William: *Lives* 353
- Winterbottom, Michael 573
- Winters, Yvor 403, 405
- Wiseman, Susan 25, 166, 426, 735, 792, 1055
- Wiseman, Susan J. 165
- Wishart, George 569
- witchcraft
 Brome, Richard, on 111
- executions 357
 Fairfax on 330–1
 More on 704
 Phillips on 788
 Scot on 855, 856
- Wither, George 1067–71**
 anti-aristocratic aesthetic 1069
 biography of 1067
 and Brooke 114
 and Browne, William 120
 commendatory verses on 942
 on Cromwell 1070–1
 devotional emblems 804
 eclogues 1068
 family background 1067
 imprisoned 1070
 James VI and I 1068–9
 on New Model Army 1070
 and Onslow 1070
 pamphlet-writing 1067, 1069–70
 prophecy 1067, 1069
 Sidney, Robert as patron 892
 Stationer's Company 1068–9
 as *terrae filius* 1070
 works
Abuses stript, and whipt 115, 1067
Collection of emblemes, ancient and moderne 324, 1069
The Psalms of David translated into lyrick verse 72, 1068, 1069
- Witherspoon, Alexander 153
- Withington, Phil 897
- Wits recreation* 9, 688
- Wits Trenchmour* 102
- The Wizard of Oz* 133
- Wofford, Susanne 916
- Wolf, Edwin Jr 1004, 1005
- Wolfe, Heather 150, 152, 154
- Wolfe, John
 Bryskett's work 124
 Chute's work 191
 and Harvey 452, 454
 Hayward's work 461–2
 works
Cephalus 192
Procris 192
Remonstrances, to the duke de Mayne 191
Verses of prayse and ioye 956

- Wolfe, Reginald 1, 445, 499
- Wolff, S. L. 994
- Wolley, Hannah 1071–3**
 cookbooks 1071–2
 and Jinner 545
 medical knowledge 1072–3
 pirated versions 1072, 1073
 target readership 829
- Wolley, John: *A revyving of the deade* 190
- Wolsey, Thomas
 and Cavendish, George 158
 and Churchyard 189
 and Colet 203
 Hall, Edward, against 427
 Heywood, John, against 484
 and Morison 714
 and Pace 757, 758
 and Roper 839
 and Skelton 893, 895
 St German on 918
 and Whittinton 1051
- women
 actors 345
 anonymity 9, 10–11
 authorship 9, 10–11, 900, 906, 1025, 1048, 1077
 biography 150
 defence of 7, 17, 73
 education for 717–18
 garden as female mind 205
 literary assaults on 7, 8
 Neoplatonic ideal 468, 880
 public discourse 1055
 Puritanism 547–8
 as readers 7, 399, 779, 797, 978, 1072
 role in Cavalier poets 149
 status of 1084–5
 writers *see specific women authors*
- women writers/Perdita Project 1003
- Wong, Samuel 137
- Wood, Anthony a
Athenae Oxonienses 213, 383–4, 620, 878
 and Aubrey 22
 on Coppe 213
 on Corbett 214
 on Cox 227
 and Farnaby 334
 on Fisher 343
 on Harrington 437
 on Leland 586, 588
 on Lovelace 620
 on Massinger 668
 on Neville 735
 on Pettie 779
 on Rastell 822
 on Underdowne 993
- Wood, Nicholas 949
- Woodbridge, John 96
- woodcut illustrations 107, 365
- Woodford, Samuel 803
- Woodrooffe, William 833
- Woodville, Anthony: *The dictes* 174
- Woodville, Elizabeth 59
- Wolf, D(aniel) R. 84, 85, 501, 817, 932
- Wolf, Virginia 117, 749
- Woolfson, Jonathan 715
- Worcester, battle of 995
- Worcester's Men 258, 260, 261, 486, 563
- Worcestershire Association 54
- Worde, Wynkyn de
 and Caxton 60, 173, 174, 175
 and Copland 211
Hick Scornor 822
 publishing
 Hawes's work 461
 Skelton's work 894
 Whittinton 1052
- Worden, Blair 438, 664, 730, 731, 735, 745, 936
- wordplay 869
- Wordsworth, William 222, 965
- Worms New Testament 979
- Worrall, Andrew 49
- Worsley, Lucy 170
- Wortham, James 387
- Worthen, W. B. 874
- Worthington, John 1040
- Wotton, Edward 700
- Wotton, Henry 1073–5**
 and Coryate 218
 and Devereux 274
 Donne as influence 1073, 1074
 occasional verse 1073, 1074
Reliquiae Wottonianae 595
 travels and diplomatic posts 1073–4
 Walton's *Life* of 1019
- Woudhuysen, H. R. 1004

- Wray, Ramona 834
- Wren, Christopher 273, 551, 1058
- Wright, Abraham 878, 880
- Wright, Cuthbert 106
- Wright, Edward 80, 106
- Wright, Gillian 121, 253
- Wright, John 106
- Wright, Sarah 969
- Wright, Thomas 1075–6**
 and Alabaster 2
 as moral philosopher 1075–6
 psychology 1075
 self-knowledge 1075–6
 spiritual treatises 1075
- Wriothesley, Henry, earl of Southampton 46,
 191, 355, 492, 868
- Wriothesley, Richard 17, 19
- Wroth, Mary 1, 1076–81**
 as daughter of Sidney, Robert 891
 dedication to 1072, 1076
 family background 1076–7
 and Jonson 554, 556
 as niece of Sidney, Philip 890
 publication 786
 romances 804
Countesse of Mountgomerie Urania 977, 1024,
 1077–9
- Wyatt, Thomas xlix, 1, 1081–8**
 as ambassador 1081, 1082
 in Arundel-Harington manuscript 431, 432,
 1002
 and Boleyn 1081, 1085
 and Bryan 122
 courtly love 1083–7
 in Devonshire manuscript 1002
 family background 1081
 and Godolphin 384
 and Henry VIII 1081–2
 and Howard, Henry 512, 516
 and Humphrey 525
 Leland on 588
 manuscript versions 1082
 Meres on 680
 love lyrics 1082–3
- metrical psalms 800, 802
- penitential psalms 72, 1088
- poetic 'I' 309
- reputation 896
- and Scott, Alexander 858
- in *Songes and sonettes* 10, 411, 1007
- translating Plutarch 123
- translating French and Italian
 poetry 1082
- versification 764
- works
 'The longe love, that in my thought doeth
 harbar' 513, 1083–4
 'Sighs are my food' 122
 'Sufferings in sorrow' (?) 875–6
 'Whoso list to hunt' 75, 1085
- Wyatt, Thomas, the younger's rebellion 39,
 341–2, 432
- Wycherley, William 882
- Wycliffe, John 70, 239, 366, 987
- Wyer, Robert 720, 918
- Wynne-Davies, Marion 152, 154, 625, 797, 839,
 840, 1043
- Xenophon 504
 'Life of Agesilaus' 763
- Yale, D. E. C. 419
- Yale University 1003
- Yamada, Yuzo 644
- Yates, Frances 180, 324–5, 354
- Yates, Julian 724
- Yelverton, Christopher 520
- Yorkshire rising 735
- Young, Bartholomew 780
- Young, John T. 307
- Young, Neil 88
- Young, R. V. 234, 998
- Young, Thomas 694
- zeugma* 1015
- Zim, Rivkah 850
- Zouche, Richard 494
- Zutphen battle 885, 891